

Samuel, Saul and David Parallel Edition

Comprising the text of the parts of scripture traditionally called First Samuel, Second Samuel and part of the first two chapters of First Kings.

Comparing text based on the so-called "Palestinian" family of Hebrew and Greek copies in parallel with the World English Bible which is translated mostly from the traditional Masoretic Text copies

Edited by
Glen Prideaux

© 2026 Glen Prideaux

This work is licensed under the
Creative Commons Attribution–NonCommercial 4.0 International Licence.

You are free to share and adapt this material for any non-commercial purpose, provided appropriate credit is given.

To view a copy of this licence, visit
<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc/4.0/>

Samuel Saul and David Parallel Edition

Comprising the text of the parts of scripture traditionally called First Samuel,
Second Samuel and part of the first two chapters of First Kings.

Edited by Glen Prideaux

No part of this publication may be used for commercial purposes without prior written permission of the editor.

This edition is privately produced and is not currently assigned an ISBN. Bibliographic and publication details may be updated in future editions.

Scripture texts reproduced in accordance with the respective licences of their source translations.

Typeset in L^AT_EX using the T_EX Gyre Pagella typeface for English text and Ezra SIL for Hebrew.

The word concerning
Samuel, Saul and David
Comprising the books commonly referred to in English Bibles as
First Samuel, Second Samuel and part of First Kings

Foreword

The Reason for this Edition

There are a number of copies of the various books that make up what is called in English the Bible. Some of these copies are faithful but some, sadly, are not. Differences between copies can make it difficult to know which truly represent the Word of God. There are tests, however, which we can use to recognise the true word of God. These are the tests that God has given for his people to use to discern if a person who claims to speak in His name does so truly or not.

For the Hebrew scriptures (the Law, the Prophets and the Writings), the 'standard' copies go by the name the "Masoretic" Text, or MT for short. These are the copies that virtually all English translations are based on, and many other translations, too. When Jerome translated the Latin Vulgate he did so from the MT copies that had been provided to him by Jewish scholars. For most of the Hebrew scriptures, these copies can be shown to be substantially faithful and correct. However, that is not the case with the Word concerning Samuel and Kings Saul and David comprising the books that go by the names of First and Second Samuel and a little of First Kings. Here it can be shown that these 'standard' copies again and again fail the test of faithfulness to what God teaches. In some places the standard copies are virtually incomprehensible and in others they contradict other teachings of scriptures. Fortunately, this family of copies is not all we have. There exists a family of Hebrew and Greek copies that are sometimes called the "Palestinian" copies. These copies include the "Lucianic" Greek copies and the Hebrew Dead Sea Scrolls of Samuel, particularly that called 4Q51, also called 4QSam^a. The table below lists a few of the differences between the Palestinian and Masoretic copies with evidence for the reliability of the former over the latter.

Ref.	Palestinian text	Masoretic Text	Note
1 Sam 13:1	he reigned forty years	he reigned two years	See the footnote in the WEB text. Compare Acts 13:21.
1 Sam 13:1	Saul was thirty years old	Saul was years old	The number is omitted in the MT (again, see the footnote in the WEB)
1 Sam 13:8	a donkey loaded with an omer of bread	a donkey of bread	The WEB interpolates where the MT makes no sense, this time with no footnote.
1 Sam 18:27	a hundred men	two hundred men	Compare 2 Sam 3:14
2 Sam 8:4	1,000 chariots and 7,000 horsemen	one thousand seven hundred horsemen	Compare 1 Chr 18:4
2 Sam 8:13	18,000 Edomites	eighteen thousand men of the Syrians	Syrians (Arameans) is similar in Hebrew to Edomites. Compare 1 Chr 18:21
2 Sam 15:7	at the end of four years	At the end of forty years	Compare 1 Kings 2:11, 1 Chr 3:1-4
2 Sam 21:8	five sons of Merab	five sons of Michal	The WEB renders the P text here to avoid the obvious error in the MT. Compare 1 Sam 18:19, 2 Sam 6:23.

The Palestinian copies are not a really rare or unusual form of Samuel. It is the version quoted by Josephus and many so-called ante-Nicene fathers. But it is not easy to obtain in English, which is the reason for this edition.

Some years ago the editor of this edition undertook a translation into English of these more faithful copies of this part of scripture. This edition presents this translation in the left column in parallel with the World English Bible translation (broadly based on the MT, but with some deviation as noted above) in the right column. This translation is based heavily on the American Standard Version of 1901, as noted below, adjusted to match the Palestinian copies. Despite my best efforts, it is likely that there have been some (hopefully minor) differences between the P text and the ASV English that have been overlooked.

It is worth commenting on one particular type of difference between the families of copies. Where the Palestinian text includes names like Mephibaal (see 2 Sam 4:4, for example), the MT has Mephibosheth. The -bosheth suffix means 'shame' and this is clearly a scribal euphemism to avoid naming the Canaanite false god Baal. The corresponding names in Chronicles retain the -baal form that is seen in the Palestinian copies.

The Name of This Document

This edition contains all of what is traditionally called "First Samuel" and "Second Samuel", and two chapters of what is traditionally called "First Kings". These traditional names are somewhat misleading, particularly as the death of Samuel is recorded in the first part (25:1). Even the division into a 'first' and a 'second' book is somewhat arbitrary, as is the distinction between the books of 'Samuel' and the books of 'Kings'

I have called this document "Samuel, Saul and David Parallel Edition" as this is descriptive of the content.

In previous editions of my translation I tried to avoid using traditional names where they might be considered misleading. For instance, the books of the Law were all referred to as Moses with a Roman numeral to indicate which book was being referenced. In this edition I have reversed that practice as making those references unnecessarily obscure to readers with less familiarity with the Bible. There are some footnotes that still retain this more particular approach to naming parts of scripture. References in footnotes to “first part” or “second part” refer to the parts of this document corresponding to 1 Samuel and 2 Samuel.

Verse and Chapter Divisions

Different editions use slightly different verse numbering systems. The reader should remember that verse divisions are entirely arbitrary. This edition follows, as much as possible, the numbering system used in the majority of English language editions. In any case, the parallel presentation should make any variations clear.

The chapter numbering of the third section follows the traditional numbering system which has “First Kings” commencing at that point. Some other editions count the text included there as chapters 25 and 26 (of “2 Samuel”)

Principles of Translation

I have favoured a word-for-word approach in preparing my translation, translating the words and grammatical structures from the original language to English, but leaving the idioms and linguistic style untranslated. This jumps out at the reader from the very first word: ‘And’—a word not generally used to begin an account! Indeed, the Hebrew conjunction ו could have been reasonably translated with many different words (‘now’, ‘so’, ‘but’, etc.) or left out entirely where English usage does not require it, but I have sought to make this not only readable, but usable for study where details like the actual words used in the original may be of interest.

Text presented in *italics* represents text not found in the original language, but needed to make the English text understandable.

‘You’—Singular/Plural Ambiguity

Sometimes it is not possible with modern English to distinguish between you (singular) and you (plural), even though the original language text is unambiguous. Wherever I have observed that the English translation is ambiguous as to whether the word ‘you’ refers to one person or more than one I have resolved the ambiguity for the reader unobtrusively by using a single dagger for singular and a double dagger for plural, thus: you[†] (singular); you[‡] (plural).

The Name of God

The name of God is rendered here as “the LORD”. In some places this is used with the ordinary word “lord”. Although unambiguous in print, when reading aloud one may choose to use “Jehovah” instead.

Acknowledgements

The translation of the reliable copies was inspired by and relies heavily on a manuscript comparison prepared by Evan Blackmore. Translation is loosely based on word choice and syntax of the American Standard Version 1901 but extensively updated to reduce the archaisms characteristic of the ASV, and with extensive reference to Hebrew and Greek texts.

The World English Bible is published by eBible.org and can be found at <https://ebible.org/find/show.php?id=eng-web>. It has been explicitly placed in the public domain.

Glen Prideaux
February 2026

Left: Prideaux translation of Palestinian copies, labelled (P) and
Right: World English Bible based (mostly) on the Masoretic copies, labelled (WEB)

The word concerning

Samuel, Saul and David, First part called First Samuel

Chapter 1

(P)

- ^{1:1} ¶ And there was a man of Ramathaim, a Zuphite of the hill-country of Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jerahmeel, the son of Elihu, the son of Toah, the son of Zuph, an Ephraimite.
- ^{1:2} And he had two wives; the name of one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah, and Peninnah had children, and Hannah had no children.
- ^{1:3} And this man went up from his city from days to days to worship and to sacrifice to the LORD of hosts in Shiloh. And Eli and his two sons, Hophni and Phinehas, priests to the LORD, were there.
- ^{1:4} And when the day came that Elkanah sacrificed, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions:
- ^{1:5} and he gave Hannah one portion^a, because she had no child. However, he loved Hannah, and the LORD had shut up her womb.
- ^{1:6} And her rival provoked her greatly, to trouble her, because the LORD had shut up her womb.
- ^{1:7} And so he did year by year. When she went up to the house of the LORD, she provoked her thus; and she wept, and didn't eat.
- ^{1:8} And Elkanah her husband said to her, "Hannah"; and she said to him, "Here I am, my lord"; and he said to her, "Why do you weep, and why don't you eat, and why is your heart grieved? Am I not better than ten sons to you?"
- ^{1:9} ¶ And Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh and after they had drunk and stood before the LORD. And Eli the priest was sitting upon his seat by the door-post of the temple of the LORD.
- ^{1:10} And her soul was bitter, and she prayed to the LORD, and wept greatly.
- ^{1:11} And she made a vow, and said, "O LORD of hosts, if you will indeed look on the affliction of your handmaid, and remember me, and not forget your handmaid, and will give to your handmaid a seed of men, then I will give him as a Nazirite before you till the day of his death, and he will not drink wine or strong drink, and no razor will come upon his head."
- ^{1:12} ¶ And it happened as she multiplied praying before the LORD, that Eli observed her mouth.
- ^{1:13} And Hannah was speaking in her heart; only her lips moved, and her voice was not heard, and Eli thought she was drunk.
- ^{1:14} And Eli said to her, "How long will you be drunk? Put your wine away from you."
- ^{1:15} And Hannah answered and said, "No, my lord, I am a woman hard of day: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, and I have poured out my soul before the LORD.
- ^{1:16} Don't count your handmaid as a daughter of belial^b; because I have lingered till now because of the abundance of my complaint and my provocation."
- ^{1:17} And Eli answered and said, "Go in peace; and may the God of Israel grant your request that you have asked from him."
- ^{1:18} And she said, "Let your handmaid find favour in your eyes." And the woman went her way, and when she came to the room, she ate with her husband and drank, and her face was no longer fallen.
- ^{1:19} ¶ And they rose up early in the morning, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house at Ramah. And Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and the LORD remembered her.
- ^{1:20} And it happened when the time had come about, that Hannah conceived, and bore a son; and she called his name Samuel, "Because I have asked him of the LORD."
- ^{1:21} ¶ And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer the sacrifice of the days in Shiloh, and to redeem all his vows and all the tithes of his hand.

(WEB)

- ^{1:1} ¶ Now there was a certain man of Ramathaim Zophim, of the hill country of Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephraimite.
- ^{1:2} He had two wives. The name of one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah. Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.
- ^{1:3} This man went up out of his city from year to year to worship and to sacrifice to Yahweh^a of Armies in Shiloh. The two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, priests to Yahweh, were there.
- ^{1:4} When the day came that Elkanah sacrificed, he gave portions to Peninnah his wife and to all her sons and her daughters;
- ^{1:5} but he gave a double portion to Hannah, for he loved Hannah, but Yahweh had shut up her womb.
- ^{1:6} Her rival provoked her severely, to irritate her, because Yahweh had shut up her womb.
- ^{1:7} So year by year, when she went up to Yahweh's house, her rival provoked her. Therefore she wept, and didn't eat.
- ^{1:8} Elkanah her husband said to her, "Hannah, why do you weep? Why don't you eat? Why is your heart grieved? Am I not better to you than ten sons?"
- ^{1:9} ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had finished eating and drinking in Shiloh. Now Eli the priest was sitting on his seat by the doorpost of Yahweh's temple.
- ^{1:10} She was in bitterness of soul, and prayed to Yahweh, weeping bitterly.
- ^{1:11} She vowed a vow, and said, "Yahweh of Armies, if you will indeed look at the affliction of your servant and remember me, and not forget your servant, but will give to your servant a boy, then I will give him to Yahweh all the days of his life, and no razor shall come on his head."
- ^{1:12} ¶ As she continued praying before Yahweh, Eli saw her mouth.
- ^{1:13} Now Hannah spoke in her heart. Only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard. Therefore Eli thought she was drunk.
- ^{1:14} Eli said to her, "How long will you be drunk? Get rid of your wine!"
- ^{1:15} ¶ Hannah answered, "No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit. I have not been drinking wine or strong drink, but I poured out my soul before Yahweh.
- ^{1:16} Don't consider your servant a wicked woman; for I have been speaking out of the abundance of my complaint and my provocation."
- ^{1:17} ¶ Then Eli answered, "Go in peace; and may the God^b of Israel grant your petition that you have asked of him."
- ^{1:18} ¶ She said, "Let your servant find favor in your sight." So the woman went her way and ate; and her facial expression wasn't sad any more.
- ^{1:19} ¶ They rose up in the morning early and worshiped Yahweh, then returned and came to their house to Ramah. Then Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and Yahweh remembered her.
- ^{1:20} ¶ When the time had come, Hannah conceived, and bore a son; and she named him Samuel,^c saying, "Because I have asked him of Yahweh."
- ^{1:21} ¶ The man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer to Yahweh the yearly sacrifice and his vow.

^a1:5: cf. Deuteronomy 21:15-17; Exodus 21:8,10.

^b1:16: "son of belial" or "daughter of belial" is a Hebrew idiom meaning 'worthless' or 'wicked'.

^a1:3: "Yahweh" is God's proper Name, sometimes rendered "LORD" (all caps) in other translations.

^b1:17: The Hebrew word rendered "God" is "אֱלֹהִים" (Elohim).

^c1:20: Samuel sounds like the Hebrew for "heard by God."

- 1:22 And Hannah didn't go up, because she said to her husband, "Until the child comes up when I have weaned him, that he may appear before the LORD, and stay there forever."
- 1:23 And Elkanah her husband said to her, "Do what is good in your eyes; wait until you have weaned him; only may the LORD confirm what goes forth from your mouth." And the woman waited and nursed her son until she weaned him.
- 1:24 And she went up when she had weaned him, with a three-year-old bull and bread and one ephah of meal, and a jug of wine. And she came to the house of the LORD in Shiloh, and the child was with them.
- 1:25 And they went before the LORD, and his father slaughtered the offering, as he did from year to year to the LORD; and she took the child, and he slaughtered the bull. And Hannah, the mother of the child, went to Eli.
- 1:26 And she said, "O my lord, as your soul lives, I am the woman that stood here by you, praying to the LORD.
- 1:27 I prayed for this child, and the LORD has given me my request that I asked of him:
- 1:28 so I have also given him to the LORD. As long as he lives he is given to the LORD." And he worshipped the LORD there.

- 1:22 But Hannah didn't go up, for she said to her husband, "Not until the child is weaned; then I will bring him, that he may appear before Yahweh, and stay there forever."
- 1:23 ¶ Elkanah her husband said to her, "Do what seems good to you. Wait until you have weaned him; only may Yahweh establish his word."
- ¶ So the woman waited and nursed her son until she weaned him.
- 1:24 When she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bulls, and one ephah^d of meal, and a container of wine, and brought him to Yahweh's house in Shiloh. The child was young.
- 1:25 They killed the bull, and brought the child to Eli.
- 1:26 She said, "Oh, my lord, as your soul lives, my lord, I am the woman who stood by you here, praying to Yahweh.
- 1:27 I prayed for this child, and Yahweh has given me my petition which I asked of him.
- 1:28 Therefore I have also given him to Yahweh. As long as he lives he is given to Yahweh." He worshiped Yahweh there.

^d1:24: 1 ephah is about 22 liters or about 2/3 of a bushel

Chapter 2

(P)

- 2:1 ¶ And Hannah prayed, and said:
"My heart exults in the LORD; my horn is exalted in my God;
my mouth is enlarged over my enemies.
I rejoice in your salvation for
- 2:2 there is no-one holy as the LORD,
for there is no-one righteous like our God, nor is there any rock
besides you.
- 2:3 Don't boast, and don't speak proudly;
don't let arrogance come out of your[†] mouth,
for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and a God who weighs his
actions^a.
- 2:4 The bows of the mighty men are broken,
and those who stumbled are girded with strength.
- 2:5 Those who were full have hired out themselves for bread;
and those who were hungry have ceased.
Also, the barren has borne seven, and she who has many children
languishes.
- 2:6 The LORD kills and makes alive.
He brings down to Sheol, and brings up.
- 2:7 The LORD makes poor and makes rich.
He brings low, he also lifts up.
- 2:8 He raises up the poor out of the dust; he lifts up the needy from
the rubbish heap,
to make them sit with princes, and inherit the throne of glory.
For the pillars of the earth are the LORD's, and he has set the world
upon them.
- 2:9 He will keep the feet of his holy ones, and the wicked will be put
to silence in darkness.
He gives his petition to the one who prays, and he blesses the
years
of the righteous,
for no man will prevail by strength.
- 2:10 The LORD shatters his adversaries. The LORD is holy.
The LORD has gone up in the heavens, and he has thundered.
He will judge the ends of the earth, and he will give strength to
our
king, and exalt the horn of his anointed."
- 2:11 ¶ And she left him there before the LORD, and went to Ramah. And
the child ministered to the LORD before Eli the priest.
- 2:12 ¶ And the sons of Eli were sons of belial^b; they didn't know the

^a2:3: "Are not my actions weighed?", Ezekiel 18:29; 25; cf. Isaiah 40:13.

^b2:12: "son of belial" or "daughter of belial" is a Hebrew idiom meaning 'worthless' or 'wicked'.

(WEB)

- 2:1 ¶ Hannah prayed, and said,
"My heart exults in Yahweh!
My horn is exalted in Yahweh.
My mouth is enlarged over my enemies,
because I rejoice in your salvation.
- 2:2 There is no one as holy as Yahweh,
for there is no one besides you,
nor is there any rock like our God.
- 2:3 "Don't keep talking so exceedingly proudly.
Don't let arrogance come out of your mouth,
for Yahweh is a God of knowledge.
By him actions are weighed.
- 2:4 "The bows of the mighty men are broken.
Those who stumbled are armed with strength.
- 2:5 Those who were full have hired themselves out for bread.
Those who were hungry are satisfied.
Yes, the barren has borne seven.
She who has many children languishes.
- 2:6 "Yahweh kills and makes alive.
He brings down to Sheol^a and brings up.
- 2:7 Yahweh makes poor and makes rich.
He brings low, he also lifts up.
- 2:8 He raises up the poor out of the dust.
He lifts up the needy from the dunghill
to make them sit with princes
and inherit the throne of glory.
For the pillars of the earth are Yahweh's.
He has set the world on them.
- 2:9 He will keep the feet of his holy ones,
but the wicked will be put to silence in darkness;
for no man will prevail by strength.
- 2:10 Those who strive with Yahweh shall be broken to pieces.
He will thunder against them in the sky.
"Yahweh will judge the ends of the earth.
He will give strength to his king,
and exalt the horn of his anointed."
- 2:11 ¶ Elkanah went to Ramah to his house. The child served Yahweh
before Eli the priest.
- 2:12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli were wicked men. They didn't know Yahweh.

^a2:6: Sheol is the place of the dead.

LORD,

- 2:13 and the custom of the priests with the people. When any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came while the flesh was boiling with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand,
- 2:14 and he thrust it into the pan, or kettle, or cauldron, or pot. All that the flesh-hook brought up the priest took for himself. So they did in Shiloh to all the Israelites that came to sacrifice to the LORD:
- 2:15 even before they burnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, "Give flesh to roast for the priest; because he will not have boiled flesh from the pan from you."
- 2:16 And the man who was sacrificing said to him, "Let the fat be burnt first, and take as much as your soul desires," and he said, "No, for you must give it to me now, and if not, I will take it by force."
- 2:17 And the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD, for they despised the offering of the LORD.
- 2:18 ¶ And Samuel ministered before the LORD, being a child, girded with a linen ephod.
- 2:19 And his mother made him a little robe, and brought it to him from days to days, when she came up with her husband to offer the sacrifice of the days.
- 2:20 And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, "May the LORD repay you seed from this woman in place of the gift that you have given to the LORD." And the man went to his own place.
- 2:21 And the LORD visited Hannah, and she conceived, and bore three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew before the LORD.
- 2:22 ¶ And Eli was very old; and he heard what his sons did to the sons of Israel, and how they lay with the women who did service at the door of the tent of meeting.
- 2:23 And he said to them, "Why do you do such things that I hear being said of you from the mouth of the LORD's people?"
- 2:24 No, my sons, for the report that I hear isn't good. Don't do this, for the reports that I hear are not good, so that the people don't serve God.
- 2:25 If one man sins against another, they may pray to the LORD for him, and if a man sins against the LORD, who will intercede for him?" However, they didn't listen to the voice of their father, because the LORD was minded to put them to death.
- 2:26 ¶ And the child Samuel went on, and was good both with the LORD, and with men.
- 2:27 And a man of God came to Eli, and said, "Thus says the LORD, 'I revealed myself to the house of your father, when they were in Egypt, slaves to Pharaoh's house,
- 2:28 and I chose the house of your father out of all the tribes of Israel to serve me as priests, to go up to my altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me, and I gave to the house of your father as food all the offerings of the children of Israel made by fire.
- 2:29 Why do you look at my sacrifice and at my offering with distress of eye^c and honour your sons above me, to be blessed with the first of all the offerings of Israel before me?"
- 2:30 Therefore the LORD, the God of Israel, says, 'I said that your house, and the house of your father, should walk before me for ever;' and now the LORD says, 'Far be it from me; for those who honour me I will honour, and those who despise me will be lightly esteemed.
- 2:31 Behold, the days are coming when I will cut off your seed and the seed of your father's house,
- 2:32 and you will not have an old man in my house forever.
- 2:33 And one man of yours I will not cut off from my altar, to waste away his eyes and to pine away his soul; and all the increase of your house will fall by the swords of men.
- 2:34 And this will be the sign to you that will come upon your two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day both of them will die.
- 2:35 And I will raise up a faithful priest for myself who will do according to that which is in my heart and in my mind: and I will build him a faithful house; and he will walk before my anointed forever.

- 2:13 The custom of the priests with the people was that when anyone offered a sacrifice, the priest's servant came while the meat was boiling, with a fork of three teeth in his hand;
- 2:14 and he stabbed it into the pan, or kettle, or cauldron, or pot. The priest took all that the fork brought up for himself. They did this to all the Israelites who came there to Shiloh.
- 2:15 Yes, before they burned the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man who sacrificed, "Give meat to roast for the priest; for he will not accept boiled meat from you, but raw."
- 2:16 ¶ If the man said to him, "Let the fat be burned first, and then take as much as your soul desires;" then he would say, "No, but you shall give it to me now; and if not, I will take it by force."
- 2:17 The sin of the young men was very great before Yahweh; for the men despised Yahweh's offering.
- 2:18 But Samuel ministered before Yahweh, being a child, clothed with a linen ephod.
- 2:19 Moreover his mother made him a little robe, and brought it to him from year to year when she came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice.
- 2:20 Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, "May Yahweh give you offspring^b from this woman for the petition which was asked of Yahweh." Then they went to their own home.
- 2:21 Yahweh visited Hannah, and she conceived and bore three sons and two daughters. The child Samuel grew before Yahweh.
- 2:22 ¶ Now Eli was very old; and he heard all that his sons did to all Israel, and how that they slept with the women who served at the door of the Tent of Meeting.
- 2:23 He said to them, "Why do you do such things? For I hear of your evil dealings from all these people.
- 2:24 No, my sons; for it is not a good report that I hear! You make Yahweh's people disobey.
- 2:25 If one man sins against another, God will judge him; but if a man sins against Yahweh, who will intercede for him?" Notwithstanding, they didn't listen to the voice of their father, because Yahweh intended to kill them.
- 2:26 ¶ The child Samuel grew on, and increased in favor both with Yahweh and also with men.
- 2:27 ¶ A man of God came to Eli and said to him, "Yahweh says, 'Did I reveal myself to the house of your father when they were in Egypt in bondage to Pharaoh's house?
- 2:28 Didn't I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to go up to my altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? Didn't I give to the house of your father all the offerings of the children of Israel made by fire?
- 2:29 Why do you kick at my sacrifice and at my offering, which I have commanded in my habitation, and honor your sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the best of all the offerings of Israel my people?"
- 2:30 "Therefore Yahweh, the God of Israel, says, 'I said indeed that your house and the house of your father should walk before me forever.' But now Yahweh says, 'Far be it from me; for those who honor me I will honor, and those who despise me will be cursed.
- 2:31 Behold,^c the days come that I will cut off your arm and the arm of your father's house, that there will not be an old man in your house.
- 2:32 You will see the affliction of my habitation, in all the wealth which I will give Israel. There shall not be an old man in your house forever.
- 2:33 The man of yours whom I don't cut off from my altar will consume your eyes^d and grieve your heart. All the increase of your house will die in the flower of their age.
- 2:34 This will be the sign to you that will come on your two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they will both die.
- 2:35 I will raise up a faithful priest for myself who will do according to that which is in my heart and in my mind. I will build him a sure house. He will walk before my anointed forever.

^b2:20: or, seed

^c2:31: "Behold", from "הִנֵּה", means look at, take notice, observe, see, or gaze at. It is often used as an interjection.

^d2:33: or, blind your eyes with tears

^c2:29: cf. first part 18:9; Genesis 42:21.

2:36 And it will happen that every one who is left in your house will come and bow down to him for a piece of silver and a loaf of bread, and say, "Please put me into one of the priests' offices, so that I may eat a morsel of bread.""

2:36 It will happen that everyone who is left in your house will come and bow down to him for a piece of silver and a loaf of bread, and will say, "Please put me into one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a morsel of bread.""

Chapter 3

(P)

3:1 ¶ And the child Samuel ministered to the LORD before Eli. And the word of the LORD was precious in those days; no vision spread abroad.

3:2 ¶ And it happened at that time, when Eli had laid down in his place (and his eyes had begun to grow dim; he couldn't see),

3:3 and the lamp of God hadn't yet gone out, and Samuel had laid down in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was,

3:4 that the LORD called and said, "Samuel, Samuel"; and he said, "Here I am."

3:5 And he ran to Eli, and said, "Here I am, for you called me." And he said, "I didn't call; lie down again." And he went and lay down.

3:6 And the LORD called yet again, "Samuel, Samuel." And he rose and went to Eli, and said, "Here I am, for you called me." And he answered, "I didn't call, my son; lie down again."

3:7 And Samuel didn't yet know God, neither had the word of the LORD been revealed to him yet.

3:8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he rose and went to Eli, and said, "Here I am; for you called me." And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child,

3:9 and Eli said to Samuel, "Go, lie down: and it will be, if he calls you, that you will say, 'Speak, LORD; for your servant hears.'" And Samuel went and lay down in his place.

3:10 ¶ And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, "Samuel, Samuel." And Samuel said, "Speak; for your servant hears."

3:11 And the LORD said to Samuel, "Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one who hears it will tingle.

3:12 In that day I will raise up against Eli all that I have spoken concerning his house, from the beginning even to the end.

3:13 For I have told him that I will judge his house forever, for the iniquity of his sons, because his sons spoke evil against God, and he didn't dim them.

3:14 And not so; I have promised to the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house will not be expiated with sacrifice nor offering forever."

3:15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and rose early in the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Samuel feared to show Eli the vision.

3:16 And Eli called Samuel, and said, "Samuel, my son." And he said, "Here I am."

3:17 And he said, "What is the word which he has spoken to you? Please don't hide it from me: God do so to you, and more also, if you hide anything from me of all the things that he spoke to you in your ears."

3:18 And Samuel told him every word, and hid nothing from him. And he said, "It is the LORD: let him do what is good in his eyes."

3:19 And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and let none of his words fall to the ground.

3:20 And all Israel from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel was faithful as a prophet of the LORD.

3:21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh; for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel. And Samuel was faithful as a prophet of the LORD to all Israel from one end of the land to the other. And Eli was very old, and his sons kept going on, and their way was evil before the LORD.

(WEB)

3:1 ¶ The child Samuel ministered to Yahweh before Eli. Yahweh's word was rare in those days. There were not many visions, then.

3:2 At that time, when Eli was laid down in his place (now his eyes had begun to grow dim, so that he could not see),

3:3 and God's lamp hadn't yet gone out, and Samuel had laid down in Yahweh's temple where God's ark was,

3:4 Yahweh called Samuel. He said, "Here I am."

3:5 ¶ He ran to Eli and said, "Here I am; for you called me."

¶ He said, "I didn't call. Lie down again."

¶ He went and lay down.

3:6 Yahweh called yet again, "Samuel!"

¶ Samuel arose and went to Eli and said, "Here I am; for you called me."

¶ He answered, "I didn't call, my son. Lie down again."

3:7 Now Samuel didn't yet know Yahweh, neither was Yahweh's word yet revealed to him.

3:8 Yahweh called Samuel again the third time. He arose and went to Eli and said, "Here I am; for you called me."

¶ Eli perceived that Yahweh had called the child.

3:9 Therefore Eli said to Samuel, "Go, lie down. It shall be, if he calls you, that you shall say, 'Speak, Yahweh; for your servant hears.'" So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

3:10 Yahweh came, and stood, and called as at other times, "Samuel! Samuel!"

¶ Then Samuel said, "Speak; for your servant hears."

3:11 ¶ Yahweh said to Samuel, "Behold, I will do a thing in Israel at which both the ears of everyone who hears it will tingle.

3:12 In that day I will perform against Eli all that I have spoken concerning his house, from the beginning even to the end.

3:13 For I have told him that I will judge his house forever for the iniquity which he knew, because his sons brought a curse on themselves, and he didn't restrain them.

3:14 Therefore I have sworn to the house of Eli that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be removed with sacrifice or offering forever."

3:15 ¶ Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of Yahweh's house. Samuel was afraid to show Eli the vision.

3:16 Then Eli called Samuel and said, "Samuel, my son!"

¶ He said, "Here I am."

3:17 ¶ He said, "What is the thing that he has spoken to you? Please don't hide it from me. God do so to you, and more also, if you hide anything from me of all the things that he spoke to you."

3:18 ¶ Samuel told him every bit, and hid nothing from him.

¶ He said, "It is Yahweh. Let him do what seems good to him."

3:19 ¶ Samuel grew, and Yahweh was with him and let none of his words fall to the ground.

3:20 All Israel from Dan even to Beersheba knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of Yahweh.

3:21 Yahweh appeared again in Shiloh; for Yahweh revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by Yahweh's word.

Chapter 4

(P)

- 4:1 ¶ And in those days the Philistines gathered against Israel to make war; and Israel went out to meet them in battle, and camped beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines camped in Aphek.
- 4:2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and the battle turned, and Israel was struck before the Philistines; and they killed about four thousand men of the army in the field.
- 4:3 ¶ And when the people had come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, "Why has the LORD struck us today before the Philistines? Let us bring the ark of our God to us from Shiloh, that it may come among us, and save us out of the hand of our enemies."
- 4:4 And the people sent to Shiloh; and they brought the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, who sits *above* the cherubim, from there: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.
- 4:5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, and the earth resounded.
- 4:6 And when the Philistines heard the shout, they said, "What is this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews?" And they understood that the ark of the LORD had come into the camp.
- 4:7 And the Philistines were afraid, and they said, "These are the gods that have come to them into the camp." And they said, "Woe to us! For no such thing has happened previously^a."
- 4:8 Woe to us! Who will deliver us out of the hand of these mighty gods? These are the gods that struck the Egyptians with all kinds of plagues, and in the wilderness.
- 4:9 Be strong, and be men, O Philistines, that you may not be servants to the Hebrews, as they have been to you: be men, and fight them."
- 4:10 And the Philistines fought them, and Israel was struck, and they fled every man to his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell 30,000 foot soldiers of Israel.
- 4:11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were killed.
- 4:12 ¶ And a man of Benjamin ran out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with his clothes torn, and with earth on his head.
- 4:13 And when he came, behold, Eli was sitting on the seat by the gate, watching the road; for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out.
- 4:14 And when Eli heard the sound of the crying, he said, "What is the sound of this crying?" And the man hurried, and came and told Eli.
- 4:15 And Eli was ninety eight years old; and his eyes were set, and he couldn't see. And Eli said to those who were standing around him, What is the sound of this tumult?
- 4:16 And the man said to Eli, "I am the one who came out of the army, and I fled today out of the army." And he said, "How did it go, my son?"
- 4:17 And the one who brought the news answered and said, "Israel has fled before the Philistines, and there has also been a great slaughter among the people, and your two sons also are dead, and the ark of God is taken."
- 4:18 And it happened, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell backwards off his seat by the side of the gate; and his neck broke, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel twenty years.
- 4:19 ¶ And his daughter-in-law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, about to give birth: and when she heard the news that the ark of God was taken, and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and gave birth, for her pains came upon her.
- 4:20 And when her time came, she was about to die, and the women that stood by her said to her, "Don't be afraid, for you have given birth to a son." And she neither answered nor paid attention.
- 4:21 And she named the child Ichabod^b, because of the ark of God, and because of her father-in-law and her husband.

^a4:7: Hebrew: yesterday and the third day.^b4:21: The name means "Woe to the glory".

(WEB)

- 4:1 The word of Samuel came to all Israel.
¶ Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and encamped beside Ebenezer; and the Philistines encamped in Aphek.
- 4:2 The Philistines put themselves in array against Israel. When they joined battle, Israel was defeated by the Philistines, who killed about four thousand men of the army in the field.
- 4:3 When the people had come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, "Why has Yahweh defeated us today before the Philistines? Let's get the ark of Yahweh's covenant out of Shiloh and bring it to us, that it may come among us and save us out of the hand of our enemies."
- 4:4 ¶ So the people sent to Shiloh, and they brought from there the ark of the covenant of Yahweh of Armies, who sits above the cherubim; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.
- 4:5 When the ark of Yahweh's covenant came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth resounded.
- 4:6 When the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, "What does the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews mean?" They understood that Yahweh's ark had come into the camp.
- 4:7 The Philistines were afraid, for they said, "God has come into the camp." They said, "Woe to us! For there has not been such a thing before."
- 4:8 Woe to us! Who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty gods? These are the gods that struck the Egyptians with all kinds of plagues in the wilderness.
- 4:9 Be strong and behave like men, O you Philistines, that you not be servants to the Hebrews, as they have been to you. Strengthen yourselves like men, and fight!"
- 4:10 The Philistines fought, and Israel was defeated, and each man fled to his tent. There was a very great slaughter; for thirty thousand footmen of Israel fell.
- 4:11 God's ark was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.
- 4:12 ¶ A man of Benjamin ran out of the army and came to Shiloh the same day, with his clothes torn and with dirt on his head.
- 4:13 When he came, behold, Eli was sitting on his seat by the road watching, for his heart trembled for God's ark. When the man came into the city and told about it, all the city cried out.
- 4:14 When Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, "What does the noise of this tumult mean?"
¶ The man hurried, and came and told Eli.
- 4:15 Now Eli was ninety-eight years old. His eyes were set, so that he could not see.
- 4:16 The man said to Eli, "I am he who came out of the army, and I fled today out of the army."
¶ He said, "How did the matter go, my son?"
- 4:17 ¶ He who brought the news answered, "Israel has fled before the Philistines, and there has been also a great slaughter among the people. Your two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and God's ark has been captured."
- 4:18 ¶ When he made mention of God's ark, Eli fell from off his seat backward by the side of the gate; and his neck broke, and he died, for he was an old man and heavy. He had judged Israel forty years.
- 4:19 ¶ His daughter-in-law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, near to giving birth. When she heard the news that God's ark was taken and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and gave birth; for her pains came on her.
- 4:20 About the time of her death the women who stood by her said to her, "Don't be afraid, for you have given birth to a son." But she didn't answer, neither did she regard it.
- 4:21 She named the child Ichabod,^a saying, "The glory has departed from Israel!" because God's ark was taken, and because of her father-in-law and her husband.

^a4:21: "Ichabod" means "no glory".

4:22 And she said, "The glory of Israel departed when the ark of God was taken."

4:22 She said, "The glory has departed from Israel; for God's ark has been taken."

Chapter 5

(P)

5:1 ¶ And the Philistines had taken the ark of God, and they brought it from Eben-ezer to Ashdod.

5:2 And the Philistines took it and brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

5:3 And when the people of Ashdod rose early the next day, behold, Dagon had fallen on his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD. And they raised Dagon up, and set him in his place again.

5:4 And when they arose early on the next morning, behold, Dagon had fallen on his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD; and the head of Dagon and both the soles of his feet were cut off on the threshold, and both the palms of his hands were fallen on the threshold; only the back of Dagon was left to him.

5:5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon nor anyone who comes into Dagon's house tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod to this day, for they leap over it.

5:6 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was heavy on the people of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and struck them with swellings, Ashdod and its borders. And he brought mice on them, and they swarmed in their ships, and mice went up into their land; and there was a deadly confusion in the city.

5:7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, "The ark of God will not stay with us; for his hand is hard on us, and on Dagon our god."

5:8 And they sent and gathered all the lords of the Philistines to them, and said, "What will we do with the ark of the God of Israel?" And they answered, "Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried around to us." And the ark of God was brought to Gath.

5:9 And it happened that after it was brought to Gath, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great turmoil: and he struck the men of the city, both small and great with swellings.

5:10 And the men of Gath made golden swellings for themselves; and mice swarmed among them. And they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it happened, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, "Why have you brought the ark of the God of Israel around to us, to kill us and our people?"

5:11 And they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and they said, "Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go to its own place again, that it may not kill us and our people." For there was a deadly turmoil throughout all the city, when the ark of God came there.

5:12 And the men that lived, and didn't die, were struck with the swellings; and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

(P)

6:1 ¶ And the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven months; and their land swarmed with mice.

6:2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, "What will we do with the ark of the LORD? Show us with what to send it to its place."

6:3 And they said, "If you send away the ark of the covenant of the LORD, the God of Israel, don't send it empty, for by all means return him a guilt offering: then you will be healed, and atonement will be made for you. Why should his hand not be removed from you?"

6:4 And they said, "What will be the guilt offering which we will return to him?" And they said, "Five golden swellings, the number of the lords of the Philistines; for one plague was on you, and on your lords, and on the people."

6:5 And you will make images of your swellings, and images of your mice that destroy the land; and you will give glory to the LORD, the God of Israel: perhaps he will lighten his hand from you, and from

(WEB)

5:1 ¶ Now the Philistines had taken God's ark, and they brought it from Ebenezer to Ashdod.

5:2 The Philistines took God's ark, and brought it into the house of Dagon and set it by Dagon.

5:3 When the people of Ashdod arose early on the next day, behold, Dagon had fallen on his face to the ground before Yahweh's ark. They took Dagon and set him in his place again.

5:4 When they arose early on the following morning, behold, Dagon had fallen on his face to the ground before Yahweh's ark; and the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands were cut off on the threshold. Only Dagon's torso was intact.

5:5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon nor any who come into Dagon's house step on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod to this day.

5:6 But Yahweh's hand was heavy on the people of Ashdod, and he destroyed them and struck them with tumors, even Ashdod and its borders.

5:7 ¶ When the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, "The ark of the God of Israel shall not stay with us, for his hand is severe on us and on Dagon our god."

5:8 They sent therefore and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, "What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel?"

¶ They answered, "Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried over to Gath." They carried the ark of the God of Israel there.

5:9 It was so, that after they had carried it there, Yahweh's hand was against the city with a very great confusion; and he struck the men of the city, both small and great, so that tumors broke out on them.

5:10 So they sent God's ark to Ekron.

¶ As God's ark came to Ekron, the Ekronites cried out, saying, "They have brought the ark of the God of Israel here to us, to kill us and our people."

5:11 They sent therefore and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and they said, "Send the ark of the God of Israel away, and let it go again to its own place, that it not kill us and our people." For there was a deadly panic throughout all the city. The hand of God was very heavy there.

5:12 The men who didn't die were struck with the tumors; and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

Chapter 6

(WEB)

6:1 ¶ Yahweh's ark was in the country of the Philistines seven months.

6:2 The Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, "What shall we do with Yahweh's ark? Show us how we should send it to its place."

6:3 ¶ They said, "If you send away the ark of the God of Israel, don't send it empty; but by all means return a trespass offering to him. Then you will be healed, and it will be known to you why his hand is not removed from you."

6:4 ¶ Then they said, "What should the trespass offering be which we shall return to him?"

¶ They said, "Five golden tumors and five golden mice, for the number of the lords of the Philistines; for one plague was on you all, and on your lords."

6:5 Therefore you shall make images of your tumors and images of your mice that mar the land; and you shall give glory to the God of Israel. Perhaps he will release his hand from you, from your gods, and from

your gods, and from your land.

^{6:6} And why do you harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? When he had mocked among them, didn't they let the people go, and they departed?

^{6:7} And now take and prepare a new cart, and two milk cows without their calves; and hitch the cows to the cart, and bring their calves home, away from them;

^{6:8} and take the ark of the LORD, and place it on the cart; and put the articles of gold, which you are returning to him for a guilt offering, in a box by its side; and send it away, and it will go.

^{6:9} And watch; if it goes up by the way of its own border to Beth-shemesh, he has done us this great evil: and if not, then we will know that it isn't his hand that struck us; it was a chance that happened to us.

^{6:10} ¶ And the men did so, and took two milk cows and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home;

^{6:11} and they put the ark of the LORD on the cart, and the mice of gold, and the swellings of gold; and they put the box by its side.

^{6:12} And the cows took the straight way by the way to Beth-shemesh; they went along the highway, mooing as they went, and didn't turn aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them to the border of Beth-shemesh.

^{6:13} ¶ And the people of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley; and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to meet it.

^{6:14} And the cart came into the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite, and stood there, beside a great stone: and they split the wood of the cart, and offered up the cows for a burnt offering to the LORD.

^{6:15} And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the box that was with it, which had the articles of gold in it, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day to the LORD.

^{6:16} And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

^{6:17} And these are the golden swellings which the Philistines returned for a guilt offering to the LORD: one for Ashdod, one for Gaza, one for Ashkelon, one for Gath, one for Ekron;

^{6:18} and the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, both of fortified cities and of country villages. And the great stone upon which they set down the ark of the LORD is to this day in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

^{6:19} ¶ And the sons of Jechoniah didn't rejoice with the men of Beth-shemesh, when they saw the ark of the LORD; and he struck down 70 men of them. And the people mourned, because the LORD had struck the people with a great slaughter.

^{6:20} And the men of Beth-shemesh said, "Who is able to stand before the LORD, this holy God? And who will the ark of the LORD go up to from us?"

^{6:21} And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-jearim, saying, "The Philistines have brought back the ark of the LORD; come down, and take it up to you."

your land.

^{6:6} Why then do you harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? When he had worked wonderfully among them, didn't they let the people go, and they departed?

^{6:7} ¶ "Now therefore take and prepare yourselves a new cart and two milk cows on which there has come no yoke; and tie the cows to the cart, and bring their calves home from them;

^{6:8} and take Yahweh's ark and lay it on the cart. Put the jewels of gold, which you return him for a trespass offering, in a box by its side; and send it away, that it may go.

^{6:9} Behold, if it goes up by the way of its own border to Beth Shemesh, then he has done us this great evil; but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that struck us. It was a chance that happened to us."

^{6:10} ¶ The men did so, and took two milk cows and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

^{6:11} They put Yahweh's ark on the cart, and the box with the golden mice and the images of their tumors.

^{6:12} The cows took the straight way by the way to Beth Shemesh. They went along the highway, lowing as they went, and didn't turn away to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them to the border of Beth Shemesh.

^{6:13} The people of Beth Shemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley; and they lifted up their eyes and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it.

^{6:14} The cart came into the field of Joshua of Beth Shemesh, and stood there, where there was a great stone. Then they split the wood of the cart and offered up the cows for a burnt offering to Yahweh.

^{6:15} The Levites took down Yahweh's ark and the box that was with it, in which the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone; and the men of Beth Shemesh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day to Yahweh.

^{6:16} When the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

^{6:17} These are the golden tumors which the Philistines returned for a trespass offering to Yahweh: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Ashkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one;

^{6:18} and the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, both of fortified cities and of country villages, even to the great stone on which they set down Yahweh's ark. That stone remains to this day in the field of Joshua of Beth Shemesh.

^{6:19} He struck of the men of Beth Shemesh, because they had looked into Yahweh's ark, he struck fifty thousand seventy of the men. Then the people mourned, because Yahweh had struck the people with a great slaughter.

^{6:20} The men of Beth Shemesh said, "Who is able to stand before Yahweh, this holy God? To whom shall he go up from us?"

^{6:21} ¶ They sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath Jearim, saying, "The Philistines have brought back Yahweh's ark. Come down and bring it up to yourselves."

Chapter 7

(P)

^{7:1} ¶ And the men of Kiriath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

^{7:2} And it happened, from the day that the ark stayed in Kiriath-jearim that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel turned after the LORD.

^{7:3} And Samuel spoke to all the house of Israel, saying, "If you are returning to the LORD with all your heart, put away the foreign gods and the Asherim^a from among you, and direct your hearts to the LORD, and serve him only; and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines."

^a7:3: Or, groves. The word in Hebrew is plural of Asherah, usually identified with a Canaanite fertility goddess.

(WEB)

^{7:1} ¶ The men of Kiriath Jearim came and took Yahweh's ark, and brought it into Abinadab's house on the hill, and consecrated Eleazar his son to keep Yahweh's ark.

^{7:2} From the day that the ark stayed in Kiriath Jearim, the time was long—for it was twenty years; and all the house of Israel lamented after Yahweh.

^{7:3} Samuel spoke to all the house of Israel, saying, "If you are returning to Yahweh with all your heart, then put away the foreign gods and the Ashtaroth from among you, and direct your hearts to Yahweh, and serve him only; and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines."

^{7:4} Then the children of Israel removed the Baals and the Ashtaroth, and served Yahweh only.

- 7:4 And the children of Israel did put away the Masters^b and the Ashtaroth^c, and served the LORD only.
- 7:5 And Samuel said, "Gather all Israel to Mizpah, and I will pray to the LORD for you."
- 7:6 And they gathered together to Mizpah, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, "We have sinned against the LORD." And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpah.
- 7:7 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpah, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.
- 7:8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, "Don't stop crying to the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines."
- 7:9 And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a whole burnt offering to the LORD: and Samuel cried to the LORD for Israel; and the LORD answered him.
- 7:10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel; and the LORD thundered on the Philistines with a great thunder on that day, and crushed them; and they were struck down before Israel.
- 7:11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpah, and pursued the Philistines, and struck them, until they came below Beth-car.
- 7:12 ¶ And Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpah and Jeshanah, and named it the Help Stone, saying, "The LORD has helped us this far."
- 7:13 And the LORD subdued the Philistines, and they didn't come within the border of Israel any more: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.
- 7:14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even to Gath; and they delivered their border out of the hand of the Philistines. And there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.
- 7:15 And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life.
- 7:16 And he went from year to year in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpah; and he judged Israel in all those places.
- 7:17 And his return was to Ramah, for his house was there; and there he judged Israel: and he built there an altar to the LORD.

^b7:4: The Hebrew word is Baalim, plural of Baal. It is probably intended as a proper noun here referring to the chief Canaanite god, but the word is identical with the common noun 'master'.

^c7:4: Ashtaroth is plural of Ashtoreth, the name of a Canaanite goddess supposedly associated with the moon and fertility.

- 7:5 Samuel said, "Gather all Israel to Mizpah, and I will pray to Yahweh for you."
- 7:6 They gathered together to Mizpah, and drew water, and poured it out before Yahweh, and fasted on that day, and said there, "We have sinned against Yahweh." Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpah.
- 7:7 ¶ When the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together at Mizpah, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. When the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.
- 7:8 The children of Israel said to Samuel, "Don't stop crying to Yahweh our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines."
- 7:9 Samuel took a suckling lamb, and offered it for a whole burnt offering to Yahweh. Samuel cried to Yahweh for Israel, and Yahweh answered him.
- 7:10 As Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines came near to battle against Israel; but Yahweh thundered with a great thunder on that day on the Philistines and confused them; and they were struck down before Israel.
- 7:11 The men of Israel went out of Mizpah and pursued the Philistines, and struck them until they came under Beth Kar.
- 7:12 ¶ Then Samuel took a stone and set it between Mizpah and Shen, and called its name Ebenezer,^a saying, "Yahweh helped us until now."
- 7:13 So the Philistines were subdued, and they stopped coming within the border of Israel. Yahweh's hand was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.
- 7:14 ¶ The cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even to Gath; and Israel recovered its border out of the hand of the Philistines. There was peace between Israel and the Amorites.
- 7:15 ¶ Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life.
- 7:16 He went from year to year in a circuit to Bethel, Gilgal, and Mizpah; and he judged Israel in all those places.
- 7:17 His return was to Ramah, for his house was there, and he judged Israel there; and he built an altar to Yahweh there.

^a7:12: "Ebenezer" means "stone of help".

Chapter 8

- (P)
- 8:1 ¶ And it happened, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.
- 8:2 And these were the names of his sons: the first-born was Joel; and the name of his second, Abijah: they were judges in Beer-sheba.
- 8:3 And his sons didn't walk in his way, and turned aside after profit, and took bribes, and perverted justice.
- 8:4 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel at Ramah;
- 8:5 and they said to him, "Behold, you are old, and your sons don't walk in your way: and now make us a king to judge us like all the nations."
- 8:6 And the thing was evil in the eyes of Samuel, when they said, "Give us a king to judge us." And Samuel prayed to the LORD.
- 8:7 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, "Listen to the voice of the people in all that they say to you; for they haven't rejected you, for they have rejected me, that I should not be king over them.
- 8:8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even to this day, in that they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so they also do to you.
- 8:9 And now listen to their voice: however you will testify to them, and you will show them the justice of the king that will reign over them.

(WEB)

- 8:1 ¶ When Samuel was old, he made his sons judges over Israel.
- 8:2 Now the name of his firstborn was Joel, and the name of his second, Abijah. They were judges in Beersheba.
- 8:3 His sons didn't walk in his ways, but turned away after dishonest gain, took bribes, and perverted justice.
- 8:4 ¶ Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together and came to Samuel at Ramah.
- 8:5 They said to him, "Behold, you are old, and your sons don't walk in your ways. Now make us a king to judge us like all the nations."
- 8:6 But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, "Give us a king to judge us."
- 8:7 ¶ Samuel prayed to Yahweh.
- 8:7 Yahweh said to Samuel, "Listen to the voice of the people in all that they tell you; for they have not rejected you, but they have rejected me as the king over them.
- 8:8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even to this day, in that they have forsaken me and served other gods, so they also do to you.
- 8:9 Now therefore, listen to their voice. However, you shall protest solemnly to them, and shall show them the way of the king who will reign over them."

- 8:10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD to the people that asked him for a king.
- 8:11 And he said, "This will be the justice of the king who will reign over you: he will take your sons, and appoint them to himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and they will run before his chariots;
- 8:12 and he will appoint them to himself for captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, and to plough his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to gather his grapes, and to make his instruments of war, and the instruments of his chariots.
- 8:13 And he will take your daughters to be perfumers, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.
- 8:14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive groves, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.
- 8:15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.
- 8:16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your best cattle, and your donkeys, and tithe them for his work.
- 8:17 And he will take the tenth of your flocks: and you will be his servants.
- 8:18 And you will cry out in that day from before the face of your king you will have chosen for yourselves; and the LORD will not answer you in those days, because you have chosen a king for yourselves.
- 8:19 ¶ And the people refused to listen to the voice of Samuel; and they said, "No, for we will have a king over us,
- 8:20 that we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles."
- 8:21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he spoke them in the ears of the LORD.
- 8:22 And the LORD said to Samuel, "Listen to their voice, and make a king to reign over them." And Samuel said to the men of Israel, "Every man go to his city."

- 8:10 ¶ Samuel told all Yahweh's words to the people who asked him for a king.
- 8:11 He said, "This will be the way of the king who shall reign over you: he will take your sons and appoint them as his servants, for his chariots and to be his horsemen; and they will run before his chariots.
- 8:12 He will appoint them to him for captains of thousands and captains of fifties; and he will assign some to plow his ground and to reap his harvest; and to make his instruments of war and the instruments of his chariots.
- 8:13 He will take your daughters to be perfumers, to be cooks, and to be bakers.
- 8:14 He will take your fields, your vineyards, and your olive groves, even your best, and give them to his servants.
- 8:15 He will take one tenth of your seed and of your vineyards, and give it to his officers and to his servants.
- 8:16 He will take your male servants, your female servants, your best young men, and your donkeys, and assign them to his own work.
- 8:17 He will take one tenth of your flocks; and you will be his servants.
- 8:18 You will cry out in that day because of your king whom you will have chosen for yourselves; and Yahweh will not answer you in that day."
- 8:19 ¶ But the people refused to listen to the voice of Samuel; and they said, "No, but we will have a king over us,
- 8:20 that we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles."
- 8:21 ¶ Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of Yahweh.
- 8:22 Yahweh said to Samuel, "Listen to their voice, and make them a king."
- ¶ Samuel said to the men of Israel, "Everyone go to your own city."

Chapter 9

(P)

- 9:1 ¶ And there was a man of the children of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bakir, the son of Aphiah, the son of a Benjamite, a mighty man of valour.
- 9:2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a young and good man, and there wasn't a better person than he among the children of Israel: from his shoulders and upward he was taller than any of the people.
- 9:3 ¶ And some of the donkeys of Kish, Saul's father, were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, "Take now one of the servants with you, and rise, go and look for the donkeys." And Saul rose, and took one of his father's servants with him, and went to look for the donkeys of Kish his father.
- 9:4 And they passed through the hill-country of Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalishah, and they didn't find them: and they passed through the land of Shaalim, and they weren't there: and they passed through the land of Jabin, and they didn't find them.
- 9:5 ¶ And they came to the land of Zuph, and Saul said to his servant who was with him, "Come, and let us return, lest my father stop caring for the donkeys, and be anxious for us."
- 9:6 And he said to him, "Behold now, there is a man of God in this city, and he is a man that is held in honour; all that he says surely happens: now let us go there. Perhaps he can tell us about the journey we are on."
- 9:7 And Saul said to his servant who was with him, "And, behold, if we go, what will we bring the man, for the bread in our vessels has run out, and there is no present to bring to the man of God: what do we have?"
- 9:8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, "Behold, I have in my hand a quarter of a shekel of silver: give that to the man of God, to tell us our way."
- 9:9 (Before in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, he said thus, "Come, and let us go to the seer;" for the people called a Prophet a Seer before.)

(WEB)

- 9:1 ¶ Now there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Becorath, the son of Aphiah, the son of a Benjamite, a mighty man of valor.
- 9:2 He had a son whose name was Saul, an impressive young man; and there was not among the children of Israel a more handsome person than he. From his shoulders and upward he was taller than any of the people.
- 9:3 ¶ The donkeys of Kish, Saul's father, were lost. Kish said to Saul his son, "Now take one of the servants with you, and arise, go look for the donkeys."
- 9:4 He passed through the hill country of Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalishah, but they didn't find them. Then they passed through the land of Shaalim, and they weren't there. Then he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they didn't find them.
- 9:5 ¶ When they had come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant who was with him, "Come! Let's return, lest my father stop caring about the donkeys and be anxious for us."
- 9:6 ¶ The servant said to him, "Behold now, there is a man of God in this city, and he is a man who is held in honor. All that he says surely happens. Now let's go there. Perhaps he can tell us which way to go."
- 9:7 ¶ Then Saul said to his servant, "But behold, if we go, what should we bring the man? For the bread is spent in our sacks, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God. What do we have?"
- 9:8 ¶ The servant answered Saul again and said, "Behold, I have in my hand the fourth part of a shekel^a of silver. I will give that to the man of God, to tell us our way."
- 9:9 (In earlier times in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, he said, "Come! Let's go to the seer;" for he who is now called a prophet was before called a seer.)

^a9:8: A shekel is about 10 grams or about 0.35 ounces, so 1/4 shekel would be a small coin of about 2.5 grams.

- 9:10 And Saul said to his servant, "Your word is good; come, let us go." And they went to the city where the man of God was.
- 9:11 ¶ As they went up the ascent to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said to them, "Is the seer here?"
- 9:12 And they answered them, and said, "He is; behold, *he is* before you: now he has come, today, into the city; for the people have a sacrifice today in the high place.
- 9:13 As soon as you have come into the city, you will find him straight away, before he goes up to the high place to eat; for the people will not eat until he comes, because he blesses the sacrifice; and afterwards those who are invited eat. And now go up; for you will find him at this time."
- 9:14 And they went up to the city. As they came into the midst of the city, behold, Samuel came out toward them, to go up to the high place.
- 9:15 ¶ And the LORD had uncovered the ear of Samuel a day before Saul came, saying,
- 9:16 "Tomorrow about this time I will send you a man out of the land of Benjamin, and you will anoint him to be prince over my people Israel; and he will save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have seen the affliction of my people, because their cry has come to me."
- 9:17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said to him, "Behold, the man I spoke of to you! This one will have authority over my people."
- 9:18 And Saul approached Samuel in the midst of the city, and said, "Tell me, please, where the seer's house is."
- 9:19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, "I am he; go up before me to the high place, for you will eat with me today: and in the morning I will let you go, and will tell you all that is in your heart.
- 9:20 And as for your donkeys that were lost three days ago, don't set your mind on them; for they have been found. And who are the treasures of Israel for? Aren't they for you, and for all your father's house?"
- 9:21 And Saul answered and said, "Am I not a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel, and of the least family of all the tribe of Benjamin? And why do you speak to me *a word* like this word?"
- 9:22 ¶ And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the guest-chamber, and made them sit in a place at the head of those who were invited, who were about seventy persons.
- 9:23 And Samuel said to the cook, "Bring the portion which I gave you, of which I said to you, 'Set it aside.'"
- 9:24 And the cook took up the thigh, and that which was on it, and set it before Saul. And Samuel said, "Behold, that which has been reserved! Set it before you and eat; because it has been kept from the people for you, until the appointed time. Break it." And Saul ate with Samuel that day.
- 9:25 ¶ And when they had come down from the high place into the city, they spread a bed for Saul on the roof, and he slept.
- 9:26 And it happened about daybreak, that Samuel called to Saul on the roof, saying, "Get up, so I may send you on your way." And Saul rose, and they both went out, he and Samuel.
- 9:27 As they were going down at the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, "Bid the servant pass on before us, and you stand still first, so I may make you hear the word of God."

- 9:10 ¶ Then Saul said to his servant, "Well said. Come! Let's go." So they went to the city where the man of God was.
- 9:11 As they went up the ascent to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said to them, "Is the seer here?"
- 9:12 ¶ They answered them and said, "He is. Behold, he is before you. Hurry now, for he has come today into the city; for the people have a sacrifice today in the high place.
- 9:13 As soon as you have come into the city, you will immediately find him before he goes up to the high place to eat; for the people will not eat until he comes, because he blesses the sacrifice. Afterwards those who are invited eat. Now therefore go up; for at this time you will find him."
- 9:14 ¶ They went up to the city. As they came within the city, behold, Samuel came out toward them to go up to the high place.
- 9:15 ¶ Now Yahweh had revealed to Samuel a day before Saul came, saying,
- 9:16 "Tomorrow about this time I will send you a man out of the land of Benjamin, and you shall anoint him to be prince over my people Israel. He will save my people out of the hand of the Philistines; for I have looked upon my people, because their cry has come to me."
- 9:17 ¶ When Samuel saw Saul, Yahweh said to him, "Behold, the man of whom I spoke to you! He will have authority over my people."
- 9:18 ¶ Then Saul approached Samuel in the gateway, and said, "Please tell me where the seer's house is."
- 9:19 ¶ Samuel answered Saul and said, "I am the seer. Go up before me to the high place, for you are to eat with me today. In the morning I will let you go and will tell you all that is in your heart.
- 9:20 As for your donkeys who were lost three days ago, don't set your mind on them, for they have been found. For whom does all Israel desire? Is it not you and all your father's house?"
- 9:21 ¶ Saul answered, "Am I not a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? And my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? Why then do you speak to me like this?"
- 9:22 ¶ Samuel took Saul and his servant and brought them into the guest room, and made them sit in the best place among those who were invited, who were about thirty persons.
- 9:23 Samuel said to the cook, "Bring the portion which I gave you, of which I said to you, 'Set it aside.'"
- 9:24 The cook took up the thigh, and that which was on it, and set it before Saul. Samuel said, "Behold, that which has been reserved! Set it before yourself and eat; because it has been kept for you for the appointed time, for I said, 'I have invited the people.'"
- 9:25 ¶ When they had come down from the high place into the city, he talked with Saul on the housetop.
- 9:26 They arose early; and about daybreak, Samuel called to Saul on the housetop, saying, "Get up, that I may send you away." Saul arose, and they both went outside, he and Samuel, together.
- 9:27 As they were going down at the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, "Tell the servant to go on ahead of us." He went ahead, then Samuel said, "But stand still first, that I may cause you to hear God's message."

Chapter 10

(P)

- 10:1 ¶ And Samuel took the vial of oil, and poured it on his head, and kissed him, and said, "Hasn't the LORD anointed you to be prince over his people, over Israel? And you will rule among the people of the LORD, and you will save them from the hand of their enemies.
- 10:2 And this will be the sign to you that the LORD has anointed you a ruler over his inheritance: when you have departed from me today you will find two men by Rachel's sepulchre, within the border of Benjamin, rushing in the ascent; and they will say to you, 'The donkeys which you went to look for have been found; and, behold, your father has left off the matter^a of the donkeys, and is anxious for you, saying, 'What will I do for my son?'"

^a10:2: Hebrew: words.

(WEB)

- 10:1 ¶ Then Samuel took the vial of oil and poured it on his head, then kissed him and said, "Hasn't Yahweh anointed you to be prince over his inheritance?"
- 10:2 When you have departed from me today, then you will find two men by Rachel's tomb, on the border of Benjamin at Zelzah. They will tell you, 'The donkeys which you went to look for have been found; and behold, your father has stopped caring about the donkeys and is anxious for you, saying, "What shall I do for my son?"'
- 10:3 ¶ "Then you will go on forward from there, and you will come to the oak of Tabor. Three men will meet you there going up to God to Bethel: one carrying three young goats, and another carrying three

- 10:3 And you will go on from there and you will come to the oak of Tabor; and there three men going up to God at Beth-el will meet you, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three bags of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine:
- 10:4 and they will ask you of your peace, and give you two wave offerings of bread, which you will receive from their hand.
- 10:5 After that you will come to the hill of God, where the garrison of the Philistines is. It will happen when you have come to the city there, that you will meet a band of prophets coming down from the high place with a psaltery, and a timbrel, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and they will be prophesying:
- 10:6 and the Spirit of the LORD will come on you mightily, and you will prophesy with them, and you will be turned into another man.
- 10:7 And when these signs have come to you, do what your hand finds for you to do, for God is with you.
- 10:8 And you will go down before me to Gilgal; and, behold, I will come down to you, to offer burnt-offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: you will wait for seven days until I come to you and show you what you will do."
- 10:9 ¶ And it was so, that, when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those signs happened that day.
- 10:10 And when they came from there to the hill, behold, a band of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came mightily upon him, and he prophesied among them.
- 10:11 And it happened that all who knew him previously^b saw that, behold, he prophesied with the prophets, and the people said to one another, "What is this that has come to the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?"
- 10:12 And one of them answered and said, "And who is his father?" Therefore it became a proverb, "Is Saul also among the prophets?"
- 10:13 ¶ And when he had finished prophesying, he came to the hill.
- 10:14 And his uncle said to him and to his servant, "Where did you go?" And he said, "To look for the donkeys; and when we saw that they weren't found, we came to Samuel."
- 10:15 And Saul's uncle said, "Please tell me what Samuel said to you."
- 10:16 And Saul said to his uncle, "He told us plainly that the donkeys were found." And he didn't tell him about the word of the kingdom which Samuel had spoken of.
- 10:17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together to the LORD at Mizpah;
- 10:18 and he said to the children of Israel, "Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, 'I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and I saved you from the hand of the Egyptians, and from the hand of all the kingdoms that oppressed you:
- 10:19 and today you have rejected your God, who himself saves you from all your evils and your distresses; and you have said, 'No, for you will set a king over us.' And now present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your families."
- 10:20 ¶ And Samuel brought all the tribes of Israel near, and the tribe of Benjamin was taken.
- 10:21 And he brought the tribe of Benjamin near by their families; and the family of the Matrites was taken; and he brought the family of Matri near, man by man, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they looked for him, he couldn't be found.
- 10:22 And he asked further of the LORD, "Has the man come here?" And the LORD answered, "Behold, he has hidden himself among the baggage."
- 10:23 And he ran and brought him from there, and he stood among the people; and he was taller than any of the people from his shoulders up.
- 10:24 And Samuel said to all the people, "Do you see him who the LORD has chosen, that there is none like him among you all?" And all the people shouted, and said, "May the king live!"
- 10:25 ¶ And Samuel told the people the justice of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and placed it before the LORD. And Samuel sent all the people away, and they went every man to his place.
- 10:26 And Saul also went to his house to Gibeah; and the sons of valour whose hearts God had touched went with Saul.

^b10:11: Hebrew, from yesterday and the third day.

loaves of bread, and another carrying a container of wine.

- 10:4 They will greet you and give you two loaves of bread, which you shall receive from their hand.
- 10:5 ¶ "After that you will come to the hill of God, where the garrison of the Philistines is; and it will happen, when you have come there to the city, that you will meet a band of prophets coming down from the high place with a lute, a tambourine, a pipe, and a harp before them; and they will be prophesying.
- 10:6 Then Yahweh's Spirit will come mightily on you, then you will prophesy with them and will be turned into another man.
- 10:7 Let it be, when these signs have come to you, that you do what is appropriate for the occasion; for God is with you.
- 10:8 ¶ "Go down ahead of me to Gilgal; and behold, I will come down to you to offer burnt offerings and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings. Wait seven days, until I come to you and show you what you are to do."
- 10:9 It was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart; and all those signs happened that day.
- 10:10 When they came there to the hill, behold, a band of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came mightily on him, and he prophesied among them.
- 10:11 When all who knew him before saw that, behold, he prophesied with the prophets, then the people said to one another, "What is this that has come to the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?"
- 10:12 ¶ One from the same place answered, "Who is their father?" Therefore it became a proverb, "Is Saul also among the prophets?"
- 10:13 When he had finished prophesying, he came to the high place.
- 10:14 ¶ Saul's uncle said to him and to his servant, "Where did you go?" ¶ He said, "To seek the donkeys. When we saw that they were not found, we came to Samuel."
- 10:15 ¶ Saul's uncle said, "Please tell me what Samuel said to you."
- 10:16 ¶ Saul said to his uncle, "He told us plainly that the donkeys were found." But concerning the matter of the kingdom, of which Samuel spoke, he didn't tell him.
- 10:17 ¶ Samuel called the people together to Yahweh to Mizpah;
- 10:18 and he said to the children of Israel, "Yahweh, the God of Israel, says 'I brought Israel up out of Egypt and I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all the kingdoms that oppressed you.'
- 10:19 But you have today rejected your God, who himself saves you out of all your calamities and your distresses; and you have said to him, 'No! Set a king over us!' Now therefore present yourselves before Yahweh by your tribes and by your thousands."
- 10:20 ¶ So Samuel brought all the tribes of Israel near, and the tribe of Benjamin was chosen.
- 10:21 He brought the tribe of Benjamin near by their families and the family of the Matrites was chosen. Then Saul the son of Kish was chosen; but when they looked for him, he could not be found.
- 10:22 Therefore they asked of Yahweh further, "Is there yet a man to come here?"
- ¶ Yahweh answered, "Behold, he has hidden himself among the baggage."
- 10:23 ¶ They ran and got him there. When he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward.
- 10:24 Samuel said to all the people, "Do you see him whom Yahweh has chosen, that there is no one like him among all the people?"
- ¶ All the people shouted and said, "Long live the king!"
- 10:25 ¶ Then Samuel told the people the regulations of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book and laid it up before Yahweh. Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.
- 10:26 Saul also went to his house in Gibeah; and the army went with him, whose hearts God had touched.

10:27 And certain sons of belial^c said, "How will this man save us?" And they despised him, and brought him no present.

^c10:27: "son of belial" or "daughter of belial" is a Hebrew idiom meaning 'worthless' or 'wicked'.

10:27 But certain worthless fellows said, "How could this man save us?" They despised him, and brought him no tribute. But he held his peace.

Chapter 11

(P)

- 11:1 ¶ And Nahash, the king of the Ammonites, had been oppressing the sons of Gad and the sons of Reuben grievously, and he put out the right eye of each of them, and allowed Israel no deliverer; and no man of the sons of Israel who were across the Jordan remained, whose right eye Nahash, king of the Ammonites hadn't put out; and 7,000 men had escaped from the Ammonites and entered into Jabesh-gilead. And about a month later Nahash the Ammonite came up, and camped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said to Nahash, "Make a covenant with us, and we will serve you."
- 11:2 And Nahash the Ammonite said to them, "I will make it with you on this condition: that all your right eyes be put out; and I will make it for a reproach on all Israel."
- 11:3 And the elders of Jabesh said to him, "Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers to all the borders of Israel; and if there is no one to save us, then we will come out to you."
- 11:4 ¶ And the messengers came to Gibeah of Saul, and spoke these words in the ears of the people: and all the people lifted up their voice, and wept.
- 11:5 And, behold, Saul came following the oxen out of the field; and Saul said, "What is the matter with the people, why do they weep?" And they told him the words of the men of Jabesh.
- 11:6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily on Saul when he heard those words, and his anger was kindled greatly because of them.
- 11:7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and cut them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the borders of Israel by the hand of messengers, saying, "Whoever doesn't come forth after Saul and after Samuel, so will it be done to his oxen." And the dread of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out as one man.
- 11:8 And he numbered them in Bezek at the high place; and the children of Israel were 600,000, and the men of Judah 70,000.
- 11:9 ¶ And he said to the messengers that had come, "Thus you will say to the men of Jabesh, 'Tomorrow, by the time the sun is hot, you will have deliverance.'" And the messengers came and told the men of Jabesh; and they were glad.
- 11:10 And the men of Jabesh said to Nahash the Ammonite, "Tomorrow we will come out to you, and you will do with us all that is good in your eyes."
- 11:11 And it happened on the next day, that Saul put the people into three companies; and they came into the midst of the camp in the morning watch, and struck the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it happened that those who remained were scattered, and no two of them were left together.
- 11:12 ¶ And the people said to Samuel, "Who is the one who said, 'Saul will not reign over us?' Bring the men, that we may put them to death."
- 11:13 And Samuel said, "Not a man will be put to death this day; for today the LORD has worked salvation in Israel."
- 11:14 And Samuel said to the people, saying, "Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there."
- 11:15 And all the people went to Gilgal; and there Samuel anointed Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal; and there they offered sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD; and Samuel and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

(WEB)

- 11:1 ¶ Then Nahash the Ammonite came up and encamped against Jabesh Gilead; and all the men of Jabesh said to Nahash, "Make a covenant with us, and we will serve you."
- 11:2 ¶ Nahash the Ammonite said to them, "On this condition I will make it with you, that all your right eyes be gouged out. I will make this dishonor all Israel."
- 11:3 ¶ The elders of Jabesh said to him, "Give us seven days, that we may send messengers to all the borders of Israel; and then, if there is no one to save us, we will come out to you."
- 11:4 Then the messengers came to Gibeah of Saul, and spoke these words in the ears of the people, then all the people lifted up their voice and wept.
- 11:5 ¶ Behold, Saul came following the oxen out of the field; and Saul said, "What ails the people that they weep?" They told him the words of the men of Jabesh.
- 11:6 God's Spirit came mightily on Saul when he heard those words, and his anger burned hot.
- 11:7 He took a yoke of oxen and cut them in pieces, then sent them throughout all the borders of Israel by the hand of messengers, saying, "Whoever doesn't come out after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done to his oxen." The dread of Yahweh fell on the people, and they came out as one man.
- 11:8 He counted them in Bezek; and the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.
- 11:9 They said to the messengers who came, "Tell the men of Jabesh Gilead, 'Tomorrow, by the time the sun is hot, you will be rescued.'" The messengers came and told the men of Jabesh; and they were glad.
- 11:10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, "Tomorrow we will come out to you, and you shall do with us all that seems good to you."
- 11:11 On the next day, Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the middle of the camp in the morning watch, and struck the Ammonites until the heat of the day. Those who remained were scattered, so that no two of them were left together.
- 11:12 ¶ The people said to Samuel, "Who is he who said, 'Shall Saul reign over us?' Bring those men, that we may put them to death!"
- 11:13 ¶ Saul said, "No man shall be put to death today; for today Yahweh has rescued Israel."
- 11:14 ¶ Then Samuel said to the people, "Come! Let's go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there."
- 11:15 All the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king before Yahweh in Gilgal. There they offered sacrifices of peace offerings before Yahweh; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

Chapter 12

(P)

- 12:1 ¶ And Samuel said to all Israel, "Behold, I have listened to your voice in all that you said to me, and have made a king over you.
- 12:2 And now, behold, the king walks before you; and I am old and grey headed; and, behold, my sons are with you: and I have walked before

(WEB)

- 12:1 ¶ Samuel said to all Israel, "Behold, I have listened to your voice in all that you said to me, and have made a king over you.
- 12:2 Now, behold, the king walks before you. I am old and gray-headed. Behold, my sons are with you. I have walked before you from my

you from my youth to this day.

- 12:3 Here I am: answer against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken, or whose donkey have I taken, or who have I defrauded? Who have I oppressed, or of whose hand have I taken a ransom or a pair of shoes^a? Accuse me and I will restore it to you."
- 12:4 And they said to Samuel, "You haven't defrauded us, nor oppressed us, nor afflicted us, neither have you taken anything from any man's hand."
- 12:5 And he said to them, "The LORD is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that you haven't found anything in my hand." And they said, "He is witness."
- 12:6 ¶ And Samuel said to the people, "The LORD is witness, who appointed Moses and Aaron, and who brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt."
- 12:7 And now stand still, that I may judge you before the LORD, and I will recount for you all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and to your fathers,
- 12:8 as when Jacob and his sons had come into Egypt, and the Egyptians oppressed them, and your fathers cried to the LORD, and the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, and he brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them to dwell in this place.
- 12:9 And they forgot the LORD their God; and he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Jabin king of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab; and they fought against them.
- 12:10 And they cried to the LORD, and they said, 'We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served the Masters^b and the Ashtaroth^c: and now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve you.'
- 12:11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Barak, and Jephthah, and Samson, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side; and you lived in safety.
- 12:12 And when you saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, you said to me, 'No, for a king will reign over us.'
- 12:13 And now behold the king who you have chosen, and who you have asked for: and, behold, the LORD has set a king over you.
- 12:14 If you will fear the LORD, and serve him, and listen to his voice, and not rebel against the mouth of the LORD, and both you and also the king who reigns over you be followers of the LORD your God, then he will deliver you.
- 12:15 And if you will not listen to the voice of the LORD, and rebel against the mouth of the LORD, then the hand of the LORD will be against you and against your king to destroy you.
- 12:16 Also now stand still and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes.
- 12:17 Isn't it wheat harvest today? I will call to the LORD, that he may send thunder and rain; and you will know and see that your wickedness is great, which you have done in the eyes of the LORD, in asking for a king.
- 12:18 ¶ And Samuel called to the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.
- 12:19 And all the people said to Samuel, "Pray for your servants to the LORD your God, that we may not die; for we have added evil to all our sins, to ask for a king."
- 12:20 And Samuel said to the people, "Don't be afraid; you have indeed done all this evil, only don't turn aside from following the LORD, and serve the LORD with all your heart:
- 12:21 and don't turn aside after vain things which cannot profit or deliver, for they are vain.
- 12:22 For the LORD will not forsake his people for his great name's sake, because it has pleased the LORD to make you a people for himself.
- 12:23 And as for me, far be it from me that I should sin against the LORD

^a12:3: c.f. Amos 2:6; 8:6.

^b12:10: The Hebrew word is Baalim, plural of Baal. It is probably intended as a proper noun here referring to the chief Canaanite god, but the word is identical with the common noun 'master'.

^c12:10: Ashtaroth is plural of Ashtoreth, the name of a Canaanite goddess supposedly associated with the moon and fertility.

youth to this day.

- 12:3 Here I am. Witness against me before Yahweh and before his anointed. Whose ox have I taken? Whose donkey have I taken? Whom have I defrauded? Whom have I oppressed? Of whose hand have I taken a bribe to make me blind my eyes? I will restore it to you."
- 12:4 ¶ They said, "You have not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither have you taken anything from anyone's hand."
- 12:5 ¶ He said to them, "Yahweh is witness against you, and his anointed is witness today, that you have not found anything in my hand."
- ¶ They said, "He is witness."
- 12:6 Samuel said to the people, "It is Yahweh who appointed Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt."
- 12:7 Now therefore stand still, that I may plead with you before Yahweh concerning all the righteous acts of Yahweh, which he did to you and to your fathers.
- 12:8 ¶ "When Jacob had come into Egypt, and your fathers cried to Yahweh, then Yahweh sent Moses and Aaron, who brought your fathers out of Egypt, and made them to dwell in this place.
- 12:9 But they forgot Yahweh their God; and he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the army of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab; and they fought against them.
- 12:10 They cried to Yahweh, and said, 'We have sinned, because we have forsaken Yahweh and have served the Baals and the Ashtaroth; but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve you.'
- 12:11 Yahweh sent Jerubbaal, Bedan, Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side; and you lived in safety.
- 12:12 ¶ "When you saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, you said to me, 'No, but a king shall reign over us,' when Yahweh your God was your king.
- 12:13 Now therefore see the king whom you have chosen and whom you have asked for. Behold, Yahweh has set a king over you.
- 12:14 If you will fear Yahweh, and serve him, and listen to his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of Yahweh, then both you and also the king who reigns over you are followers of Yahweh your God.
- 12:15 But if you will not listen to Yahweh's voice, but rebel against the commandment of Yahweh, then Yahweh's hand will be against you, as it was against your fathers.
- 12:16 ¶ "Now therefore stand still and see this great thing, which Yahweh will do before your eyes.
- 12:17 Isn't it wheat harvest today? I will call to Yahweh, that he may send thunder and rain; and you will know and see that your wickedness is great, which you have done in Yahweh's sight, in asking for a king."
- 12:18 ¶ So Samuel called to Yahweh, and Yahweh sent thunder and rain that day. Then all the people greatly feared Yahweh and Samuel.
- 12:19 ¶ All the people said to Samuel, "Pray for your servants to Yahweh your God, that we not die; for we have added to all our sins this evil, to ask for a king."
- 12:20 ¶ Samuel said to the people, "Don't be afraid. You have indeed done all this evil; yet don't turn away from following Yahweh, but serve Yahweh with all your heart.
- 12:21 Don't turn away to go after vain things which can't profit or deliver, for they are vain.
- 12:22 For Yahweh will not forsake his people for his great name's sake, because it has pleased Yahweh to make you a people for himself.
- 12:23 Moreover, as for me, far be it from me that I should sin against Yahweh in ceasing to pray for you; but I will instruct you in the good and the right way.

in ceasing to pray for you: and I will serve the LORD and I will instruct you in the good and the right way.

12:24 Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart; for you have seen what great things he has done for you.

12:25 And if you still do evil, you will be consumed, both you and your king.

12:24 Only fear Yahweh, and serve him in truth with all your heart; for consider what great things he has done for you.

12:25 But if you keep doing evil, you will be consumed, both you and your king."

Chapter 13

(P)

13:1 ¶ Saul was thirty years old when he began to reign; and he reigned forty years over Israel.

13:2 And Saul chose for himself 3,000 men of Israel; 2,000 of them were with Saul in Michmash and on the mount of Beth-el, and 1,000 were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and he sent each man of the rest of the people to his tent.

13:3 And Jonathan struck the garrison of the Philistines that was in Gibeah: and the Philistines heard of it. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, "The slaves have rebelled."

13:4 And all Israel heard, saying "Saul has struck the garrison of the Philistines", and Israel was also had in abomination by the Philistines. And the people were gathered together to Gilgal after Saul.

13:5 ¶ And the Philistines assembled themselves together to fight with Israel, and they brought up against Israel 3,000 chariots, and 6,000 horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up, and camped in Michmash, eastward of Beth-horon.

13:6 And the men of Israel saw that they were oppressed and distressed, and the people hid themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in coverts, and in pits.

13:7 And they crossed the fords of the Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead; and as for Saul, he was still in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

13:8 ¶ And he waited seven days, according to the set time that Samuel had set: and Samuel didn't come to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him.

13:9 And Saul said, "Bring the burnt offering here, and the peace offerings, so that I may offer them." And he offered the burnt offering.

13:10 And it happened that, as soon as he had finished offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might bless him.

13:11 And Samuel said, "What have you done?" And Saul said, "Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that you didn't come within the set days, and that the Philistines assembled themselves together at Michmash;

13:12 and I said, "Now the Philistines will come down upon me to Gilgal, and I haven't entreated the favour of the LORD:" and I forced myself, and offered the burnt offering."

13:13 And Samuel said to Saul, "You have acted foolishly; you haven't kept my command which the LORD your God commanded you: for now the LORD would have established your kingdom upon Israel for ever.

13:14 And now your kingdom will not continue: the LORD has sought for himself a man after his own heart, and the LORD has appointed him to be prince over his people, because you haven't kept that which the LORD commanded you."

13:15 ¶ And Samuel rose, and went from Gilgal, and the rest of the people went up after Saul to meet the army, and they went from Gilgal to Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people who were present with him, about 600 men.

13:16 And Saul and Jonathan his son and the people who were present with them stayed in Geba of Benjamin and they wept; and the Philistines camped in Michmash.

13:17 And the destroyers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned to the way that leads to Ophrah, to the land of Shual;

13:18 and another company turned to the way to Beth-horon; and another company turned to the road of Geba that looks down on the valley of Zeboim.

(WEB)

13:1 ¶ Saul was thirty years old when he became king, and he reigned over Israel forty-two years.^a

13:2 ¶ Saul chose for himself three thousand men of Israel, of which two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in the Mount of Bethel, and one thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin. He sent the rest of the people to their own tents.

13:3 Jonathan struck the garrison of the Philistines that was in Geba, and the Philistines heard of it. Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, "Let the Hebrews hear!"

13:4 All Israel heard that Saul had struck the garrison of the Philistines, and also that Israel was considered an abomination to the Philistines. The people were gathered together after Saul to Gilgal.

13:5 The Philistines assembled themselves together to fight with Israel: thirty thousand chariots, six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the seashore in multitude. They came up and encamped in Michmash, eastward of Beth Aven.

13:6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in trouble (for the people were distressed), then the people hid themselves in caves, in thickets, in rocks, in tombs, and in pits.

13:7 Now some of the Hebrews had gone over the Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead; but as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

13:8 He stayed seven days, according to the time set by Samuel; but Samuel didn't come to Gilgal, and the people were scattering from him.

13:9 Saul said, "Bring the burnt offering to me here, and the peace offerings." He offered the burnt offering.

13:10 ¶ It came to pass that as soon as he had finished offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might greet him.

13:11 Samuel said, "What have you done?"

¶ Saul said, "Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that you didn't come within the days appointed, and that the Philistines assembled themselves together at Michmash,

13:12 therefore I said, 'Now the Philistines will come down on me to Gilgal, and I haven't entreated the favor of Yahweh.' I forced myself therefore, and offered the burnt offering."

13:13 ¶ Samuel said to Saul, "You have done foolishly. You have not kept the commandment of Yahweh your God, which he commanded you; for now Yahweh would have established your kingdom on Israel forever.

13:14 But now your kingdom will not continue. Yahweh has sought for himself a man after his own heart, and Yahweh has appointed him to be prince over his people, because you have not kept that which Yahweh commanded you."

13:15 ¶ Samuel arose, and went from Gilgal to Gibeah of Benjamin. Saul counted the people who were present with him, about six hundred men.

13:16 Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people who were present with them, stayed in Geba of Benjamin; but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

13:17 The raiders came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned to the way that leads to Ophrah, to the land of Shual;

13:18 another company turned the way to Beth Horon; and another company turned the way of the border that looks down on the valley of

^a13:1: The traditional Hebrew text omits "thirty" and "forty-". The blanks are filled in here from a few manuscripts of the Septuagint.

- 13:19 ¶ And there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel; for the Philistines said, "So the Hebrews don't make swords or spears for themselves."
- 13:20 And all the Israelites went down to the land of the Philistines, each man to sharpen his ploughshare, his mattock, his axe, and his goad;
- 13:21 and there was a charge of a pim for sharpening the ploughshares and the mattocks; and three shekels for the forks and the axes, and for setting the goads.
- 13:22 And it happened in the days of the battle of Michmash, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people who were with Saul and Jonathan (and they were found with Saul and with Jonathan his son).
- 13:23 And the garrison of the Philistines went out to the pass of Michmash.

Zeboim toward the wilderness.

- 13:19 Now there was no blacksmith found throughout all the land of Israel, for the Philistines said, "Lest the Hebrews make themselves swords or spears";
- 13:20 but all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, each man to sharpen his own plowshare, mattock, ax, and sickle.
- 13:21 The price was one payim^b each to sharpen mattocks, plowshares, pitchforks, axes, and goads.
- 13:22 So it came to pass in the day of battle that neither sword nor spear was found in the hand of any of the people who were with Saul and Jonathan; but Saul and Jonathan his son had them.
- 13:23 ¶ The garrison of the Philistines went out to the pass of Michmash.

^b13:21: A payim (or pim) was 2/3 shekel of silver, or 0.26 ounces, or 7.6 grams

Chapter 14

(P)

- 14:1 ¶ And a day came when Jonathan the son of Saul said to the young man who bore his armour, "Come, and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison, that is on the other side." And he didn't tell his father.
- 14:2 And Saul stayed in the furthest part of Gibeah under the pomegranate-tree which is in Migron: and the people who were with him were about 600 men;
- 14:3 and Ahijah, the son of Ahitub, Ichabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the priest of the LORD in Shiloh, wearing an ephod. And the people didn't know that Jonathan had gone.
- 14:4 And between the passes by which Jonathan sought to go over to the Philistines' garrison there was a rocky crag on the one side, and a rocky crag on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.
- 14:5 One crag was on the north in front of Michmash, and the other on the south in front of Geba.
- 14:6 ¶ And Jonathan said to the young man who bore his armour, "Come, and let us go over to the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us; for the LORD isn't constrained to save by many or by few."
- 14:7 And his armour bearer said to him, "Do all that your heart desires: here I am with you; my heart is as your heart".
- 14:8 And Jonathan said, "Behold, we will pass over to the men, and we will show ourselves to them.
- 14:9 If they say to us, 'Wait until we come to you,' then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up to them.
- 14:10 And if they say, 'Come up to us,' then we will go up; for the LORD has delivered them into our hand: and this will be the sign to us."
- 14:11 And both of them showed themselves to the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, "Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hidden themselves."
- 14:12 And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armour bearer, and said, "Come up to us, and we will show you something." And Jonathan said to his armour bearer, "Come up after me; for the LORD has delivered them into the hand of Israel."
- 14:13 ¶ And Jonathan climbed up on his hands and on his feet, and his armour bearer after him: and they turned towards Jonathan, and he struck them down, and his armour bearer put them to death after him.
- 14:14 And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armour bearer made, was about twenty men, with arrows and slingstones and flints of the field.
- 14:15 And there was a trembling in the camp, in the field, and among all the people; and the garrison and the destroyers trembled; and they would not labour; and the earth quaked: so there was a trembling from God.
- 14:16 ¶ And some of the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude was melting away, here and there.
- 14:17 And Saul said to the people who were with him, "Number now, and see who has gone from us." And they numbered, and behold,

(WEB)

- 14:1 ¶ Now it happened on a day that Jonathan the son of Saul said to the young man who bore his armor, "Come! Let's go over to the Philistines' garrison that is on the other side." But he didn't tell his father.
- 14:2 Saul stayed in the uttermost part of Gibeah under the pomegranate tree which is in Migron; and the people who were with him were about six hundred men,
- 14:3 including Ahijah the son of Ahitub, Ichabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli the priest of Yahweh in Shiloh, wearing an ephod. The people didn't know that Jonathan was gone.
- 14:4 ¶ Between the passes, by which Jonathan sought to go over to the Philistines' garrison, there was a rocky crag on the one side and a rocky crag on the other side; and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.
- 14:5 The one crag rose up on the north in front of Michmash, and the other on the south in front of Geba.
- 14:6 Jonathan said to the young man who bore his armor, "Come! Let's go over to the garrison of these uncircumcised. It may be that Yahweh will work for us, for there is no restraint on Yahweh to save by many or by few."
- 14:7 ¶ His armor bearer said to him, "Do all that is in your heart. Go, and behold, I am with you according to your heart."
- 14:8 ¶ Then Jonathan said, "Behold, we will pass over to the men, and we will reveal ourselves to them.
- 14:9 If they say this to us, 'Wait until we come to you!' then we will stand still in our place and will not go up to them.
- 14:10 But if they say this, 'Come up to us!' then we will go up, for Yahweh has delivered them into our hand. This shall be the sign to us."
- 14:11 ¶ Both of them revealed themselves to the garrison of the Philistines; and the Philistines said, "Behold, the Hebrews are coming out of the holes where they had hidden themselves!"
- 14:12 The men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armor bearer, and said, "Come up to us, and we will show you something!"
- ¶ Jonathan said to his armor bearer, "Come up after me, for Yahweh has delivered them into the hand of Israel."
- 14:13 Jonathan climbed up on his hands and on his feet, and his armor bearer after him, and they fell before Jonathan; and his armor bearer killed them after him.
- 14:14 That first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armor bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were half a furrow's length in an acre of land.
- 14:15 ¶ There was a trembling in the camp, in the field, and among all the people; the garrison and the raiders also trembled; and the earth quaked, so there was an exceedingly great trembling.
- 14:16 The watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away and scattered.
- 14:17 Then Saul said to the people who were with him, "Count now, and see who is missing from us." When they had counted, behold,

- Jonathan and his armour bearer weren't found.
- 14:18 And Saul said to Ahijah, "Bring the ephod here;" for he wore the ephod at that time before Israel.
- 14:19 And it happened, while Saul was talking to the priest, that the disturbance that was in the camp of the Philistines continued and increased: and Saul said to the priest, "Withdraw your hand."
- 14:20 And Saul and all the people who were with him were gathered together, and came to the battle: and, behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, a very great confusion.
- 14:21 And the slaves that were with the Philistines as previously^a, and that went up with them into the camp, even they also turned to be with the Israelites who were with Saul and Jonathan.
- 14:22 And all the men of Israel who had hidden themselves in the hill country of Ephraim heard that the Philistines were fleeing and they also followed hard after them in the battle.
- 14:23 And the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over by Beth-horon. And all Israel was with Saul, about 10,000 men, and the battle spread into every city in the hill country of Ephraim.
- 14:24 ¶ And Saul committed a great error on that day, for he had bound the people with an oath, saying, "Any man who eats food until it is evening and I am avenged on my enemies is cursed." And none of the people^b tasted food,
- 14:25 and all the land tasted food. And a honeycomb was on the ground,
- 14:26 and the people came to it; and the bees had gone, and no man put his hand to his mouth; for the people feared the promise.
- 14:27 And Jonathan hadn't heard when his father made the people promise: and he reached out the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in the honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes brightened.
- 14:28 And one of the people answered and said, "Your father made the people promise a promise, saying, 'Whoever eats food this day is cursed.'" And the people were faint.
- 14:29 And Jonathan knew, and he said, "My father has troubled the land: please see how my eyes have brightened because I tasted a little of this honey.
- 14:30 How much more, if only the people had eaten freely today from the spoil of their enemies which they found! For now the slaughter among the Philistines would have been greater."
- 14:31 ¶ And they struck those of the Philistines that day at Michmash, and the people were very faint;
- 14:32 and the people rushed upon the spoil, and took sheep, and cattle, and calves, and killed them on the ground; and the people ate them with the blood.
- 14:33 And they told Saul, saying, "Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood." And he said, "You[†] have acted treacherously: roll a great stone here to me."
- 14:34 And Saul said, "Disperse yourselves among the people, and say to them, 'Every man bring his ox, and every man bring his sheep here, and kill them here, and eat; and don't sin against the LORD by eating with the blood.'" And all the people brought what every man had in his hand and slaughtered it there at night.
- 14:35 And Saul built an altar to the LORD: this was the first altar that he built to the LORD.
- 14:36 ¶ And Saul said, "Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and take spoil among them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them." And they said, "Do whatever is good in your eyes." And the priest said, "Let us come near to God here."
- 14:37 And Saul asked counsel from God, "Will I go down after the Philistines? Will you deliver them into the hand of Israel?" And he didn't answer him that day.
- 14:38 And Saul said, "Come here, all you families of the people; and know and see who this sin has been in this day.
- 14:39 For, as the LORD lives, who saves Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he will surely die." And there wasn't a man among all the people who answered him.
- Jonathan and his armor bearer were not there.
- 14:18 ¶ Saul said to Ahijah, "Bring God's ark here." For God's ark was with the children of Israel at that time.
- 14:19 While Saul talked to the priest, the tumult that was in the camp of the Philistines went on and increased; and Saul said to the priest, "Withdraw your hand!"
- 14:20 ¶ Saul and all the people who were with him were gathered together, and came to the battle; and behold, they were all striking each other with their swords in very great confusion.
- 14:21 Now the Hebrews who were with the Philistines before and who went up with them into the camp from all around, even they also turned to be with the Israelites who were with Saul and Jonathan.
- 14:22 Likewise all the men of Israel who had hidden themselves in the hill country of Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.
- 14:23 So Yahweh saved Israel that day; and the battle passed over by Beth Aven.
- 14:24 ¶ The men of Israel were distressed that day; for Saul had adjured the people, saying, "Cursed is the man who eats any food until it is evening, and I am avenged of my enemies." So none of the people tasted food.
- 14:25 ¶ All the people came into the forest; and there was honey on the ground.
- 14:26 When the people had come to the forest, behold, honey was dripping, but no one put his hand to his mouth, for the people feared the oath.
- 14:27 But Jonathan didn't hear when his father commanded the people with the oath. Therefore he put out the end of the rod that was in his hand and dipped it in the honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes brightened.
- 14:28 Then one of the people answered, and said, "Your father directly commanded the people with an oath, saying, 'Cursed is the man who eats food today.'" So the people were faint.
- 14:29 ¶ Then Jonathan said, "My father has troubled the land. Please look how my eyes have brightened because I tasted a little of this honey.
- 14:30 How much more, if perhaps the people had eaten freely today of the plunder of their enemies which they found? For now there has been no great slaughter among the Philistines."
- 14:31 They struck the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon. The people were very faint;
- 14:32 and the people pounced on the plunder, and took sheep, cattle, and calves, and killed them on the ground; and the people ate them with the blood.
- 14:33 Then they told Saul, saying, "Behold, the people are sinning against Yahweh, in that they eat meat with the blood."
- ¶ He said, "You have dealt treacherously. Roll a large stone to me today!"
- 14:34 Saul said, "Disperse yourselves among the people, and tell them, 'Every man bring me here his ox, and every man his sheep, and kill them here, and eat; and don't sin against Yahweh in eating meat with the blood.'" All the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and killed them there.
- 14:35 ¶ Saul built an altar to Yahweh. This was the first altar that he built to Yahweh.
- 14:36 Saul said, "Let's go down after the Philistines by night, and take plunder among them until the morning light. Let's not leave a man of them."
- ¶ They said, "Do whatever seems good to you."
- ¶ Then the priest said, "Let's draw near here to God."
- 14:37 ¶ Saul asked counsel of God: "Shall I go down after the Philistines? Will you deliver them into the hand of Israel?" But he didn't answer him that day.
- 14:38 Saul said, "Draw near here, all you chiefs of the people, and know and see in whom this sin has been today.
- 14:39 For as Yahweh lives, who saves Israel, though it is in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die." But there was not a man among all the people who answered him.

^a 14:21: Hebrew: yesterday and the third day.

- 14:40 And he said to all the men of Israel, "You be on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side." And the people said to Saul, "Do what is good in your eyes."
- 14:41 And Saul said, "O LORD God of Israel, why haven't you answered your servant today? If this guilt is on account of me or on account of Jonathan my son, O LORD God of Israel, give Urim^c; and if it is on account of your people Israel, give Thummim^d." And Jonathan and Saul were taken; and the people escaped.
- 14:42 And Saul said, "Cast between me and Jonathan my son. Whoever the LORD takes, let him die." And the people said to him, "Let it not be so;" and Saul prevailed over them, and they cast between him and Jonathan his son. And Jonathan was taken.
- 14:43 ¶ And Saul said to Jonathan, "Tell me what you have done." And Jonathan told him, and said, "I certainly did taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in my hand; and, behold, I must die."
- 14:44 And Saul said, "God do so to me and more also; for you will surely die today."
- 14:45 And the people said to Saul, "Will the person who has worked this great salvation in Israel die today? Far from it: as the LORD lives, not one hair of his head will fall to the ground; for he has worked with God this day." And the people interceded for Jonathan, and he didn't die.
- 14:46 ¶ And Saul went up from following the Philistines; and the Philistines went to their own place.
- 14:47 And Saul took the kingdom, and he took property outside Israel, and he fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and Beth-rehob and the king of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and wherever he turned himself, he worked salvation.
- 14:48 And he acted valiantly, and struck the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of those who despoiled them.
- 14:49 ¶ And the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishiah, and Malchishua, and Eshbaal; and the names of his two daughters were these: the name of the first-born Merob, and the name of the younger Michal:
- 14:50 and the name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz. And the name of the captain of his host was Abiner the son of Ner, Saul's uncle.
- 14:51 And Kish the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abiner, were the sons of Abiel of Benjamin.
- 14:52 And there was severe war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any mighty man, or any son of valour, he took him to himself.

^b 14:24: That is, the army, as in Numbers 20:20, etc.

^c 14:41: (lights)

^d 14:41: (perfections)

- 14:40 Then he said to all Israel, "You be on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side."
¶ The people said to Saul, "Do what seems good to you."
- 14:41 ¶ Therefore Saul said to Yahweh, the God of Israel, "Show the right."
¶ Jonathan and Saul were chosen, but the people escaped.
- 14:42 ¶ Saul said, "Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son."
¶ Jonathan was selected.
- 14:43 ¶ Then Saul said to Jonathan, "Tell me what you have done!"
¶ Jonathan told him, and said, "I certainly did taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in my hand; and behold, I must die."
- 14:44 ¶ Saul said, "God do so and more also; for you shall surely die, Jonathan."
- 14:45 ¶ The people said to Saul, "Shall Jonathan die, who has worked this great salvation in Israel? Far from it! As Yahweh lives, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground, for he has worked with God today!" So the people rescued Jonathan, so he didn't die.
- 14:46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines; and the Philistines went to their own place.
- 14:47 ¶ Now when Saul had taken the kingdom over Israel, he fought against all his enemies on every side: against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines. Wherever he turned himself, he defeated them.
- 14:48 He did valiantly and struck the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of those who plundered them.
- 14:49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, Ishvi, and Malchishua; and the names of his two daughters were these: the name of the firstborn Merab, and the name of the younger Michal.
- 14:50 The name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz. The name of the captain of his army was Abner the son of Ner, Saul's uncle.
- 14:51 Kish was the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel.
- 14:52 ¶ There was severe war against the Philistines all the days of Saul; and when Saul saw any mighty man or any valiant man, he took him into his service.

Chapter 15

- Ⓟ 15:1 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, "The LORD sent me to anoint you to be king over his people, over Israel: and now listen to the voice of the words of the LORD.
- 15:2 Thus says the LORD of hosts, 'I have noticed what Amalek did to Israel, how he met him in the way, when he came up out of Egypt.
- 15:3 And now, go and strike Amalek, and completely destroy all that they have, and don't spare them; and kill both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and donkey.'"
- 15:4 ¶ And Saul summoned the people, and numbered them in Gilgal, 400,000 footmen, and 30,000 men of Judah.
- 15:5 And Saul came to the cities of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.
- 15:6 And Saul said to the Kenites, "Go, depart from among Amalek, lest I destroy you with them; for you showed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt." And the Kenites departed from being among the Amalekites.
- 15:7 And Saul struck the Amalekites, from Havilah as you go to Shur, that is before Egypt.
- 15:8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and completely destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.
- 15:9 And Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was

(WEB)

- 15:1 ¶ Samuel said to Saul, "Yahweh sent me to anoint you to be king over his people, over Israel. Now therefore listen to the voice of Yahweh's words.
- 15:2 Yahweh of Armies says, 'I remember what Amalek did to Israel, how he set himself against him on the way when he came up out of Egypt.
- 15:3 Now go and strike Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and don't spare them; but kill both man and woman, infant and nursing baby, ox and sheep, camel and donkey.'"
- 15:4 ¶ Saul summoned the people, and counted them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen and ten thousand men of Judah.
- 15:5 Saul came to the city of Amalek, and set an ambush in the valley.
- 15:6 Saul said to the Kenites, "Go, depart, go down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them; for you showed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt." So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.
- 15:7 ¶ Saul struck the Amalekites, from Havilah as you go to Shur, which is before Egypt.
- 15:8 He took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.
- 15:9 But Saul and the people spared Agag and the best of the sheep, of the cattle, of the fat calves, of the lambs, and all that was good, and

- good, and would not completely destroy them: and everything that was despised and worthless, that they completely destroyed.
- 15:10 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Samuel, saying,
- 15:11 I repent that I have made Saul king; for he has turned back from following me, and hasn't raised up my words. And Samuel was angry; and he cried to the LORD all night.
- 15:12 And Samuel rose early and went to meet Israel in the morning; and it was told Samuel, saying, "Saul came to Carmel, and, behold, he set up a monument, and turned his chariot, and passed on, and went down to Gilgal."
- 15:13 And Samuel came to Saul; and behold, he was offering a burnt offering to the LORD, the first of the spoils that he had taken from Amalek; and Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said to him, "Blessed are you of the LORD: I have raised up the word of the LORD."
- 15:14 And Samuel said, "And what is this sound of the sheep in my ears, and the sound of the cattle which I hear?"
- 15:15 And Saul said, "I have brought them from Amalek: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the cattle to sacrifice to the LORD your God; and the rest I have completely destroyed."
- 15:16 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, "Stay, and I will tell you what the LORD has said to me this night." And he said to him, "Say on."
- 15:17 And Samuel said, "Though you were little in your own eyes, weren't you made the head, being of the tribe of Benjamin, the smallest of the families of Israel? And the LORD anointed you king over Israel;
- 15:18 and the LORD sent you on a journey, and said, 'Go, and completely destroy the sinners against me, the Amalekites, and fight against them until you have exterminated them.'
- 15:19 And why didn't you obey the voice of the LORD? And you flew upon the spoil, and did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD."
- 15:20 ¶ And Saul said to Samuel, "Yes, I have obeyed the voice of the people, and I have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have completely destroyed the Amalekites."
- 15:21 And the people took from the spoil, sheep and cattle, the chief of the devoted things, before the LORD your God in Gilgal."
- 15:22 And Samuel said, "Does the LORD have as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to listen than the fat of rams."
- 15:23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as the iniquity of teraphim^a. Because you have rejected the word of the LORD, he has also rejected you from being king over Israel."
- 15:24 ¶ And Saul said to Samuel, "I have sinned; for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and your words, because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice."
- 15:25 And now, please, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD."
- 15:26 And Samuel said to Saul, "I will not return with you; for you have rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD has rejected you from being king over Israel."
- 15:27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold of the skirt of his robe, and it tore.
- 15:28 And Samuel said to him, "The LORD has torn the kingdom of Israel from you this day, and has given it to your neighbour, who is better than you."
- 15:29 And Israel will be divided in two. And the Holy One of Israel will not turn nor repent; for he isn't like a man, that he should repent."
- 15:30 ¶ And Saul said, "I have sinned: yet honour me now, please, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD your God."
- 15:31 And Samuel turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped the LORD.
- 15:32 And Samuel said, "Bring Agag the king of the Amalekites here to me." And Agag came to him in bonds. And Agag said, "Would the bitterness of death have been thus?"
- 15:33 And Samuel said to Agag, "As your sword has made women child-
- were not willing to utterly destroy them; but everything that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.
- 15:10 ¶ Then Yahweh's word came to Samuel, saying,
- 15:11 "It grieves me that I have set up Saul to be king, for he has turned back from following me, and has not performed my commandments." Samuel was angry; and he cried to Yahweh all night.
- 15:12 ¶ Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning; and Samuel was told, saying, "Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set up a monument for himself, turned, passed on, and went down to Gilgal."
- 15:13 ¶ Samuel came to Saul; and Saul said to him, "You are blessed by Yahweh! I have performed the commandment of Yahweh."
- 15:14 ¶ Samuel said, "Then what does this bleating of the sheep in my ears and the lowing of the cattle which I hear mean?"
- 15:15 ¶ Saul said, "They have brought them from the Amalekites; for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the cattle, to sacrifice to Yahweh your God. We have utterly destroyed the rest."
- 15:16 ¶ Then Samuel said to Saul, "Stay, and I will tell you what Yahweh said to me last night."
- ¶ He said to him, "Say on."
- 15:17 ¶ Samuel said, "Though you were little in your own sight, weren't you made the head of the tribes of Israel? Yahweh anointed you king over Israel;
- 15:18 and Yahweh sent you on a journey, and said, 'Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they are consumed.'
- 15:19 Why then didn't you obey Yahweh's voice, but took the plunder, and did that which was evil in Yahweh's sight?"
- 15:20 ¶ Saul said to Samuel, "But I have obeyed Yahweh's voice, and have gone the way which Yahweh sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites."
- 15:21 But the people took of the plunder, sheep and cattle, the best of the devoted things, to sacrifice to Yahweh your God in Gilgal."
- 15:22 ¶ Samuel said, "Has Yahweh as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying Yahweh's voice? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to listen than the fat of rams."
- 15:23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as idolatry and teraphim.^a Because you have rejected Yahweh's word, he has also rejected you from being king."
- 15:24 ¶ Saul said to Samuel, "I have sinned; for I have transgressed the commandment of Yahweh and your words, because I feared the people and obeyed their voice."
- 15:25 Now therefore, please pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship Yahweh."
- 15:26 ¶ Samuel said to Saul, "I will not return with you; for you have rejected Yahweh's word, and Yahweh has rejected you from being king over Israel."
- 15:27 As Samuel turned around to go away, Saul grabbed the skirt of his robe, and it tore.
- 15:28 Samuel said to him, "Yahweh has torn the kingdom of Israel from you today, and has given it to a neighbor of yours who is better than you."
- 15:29 Also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent; for he is not a man, that he should repent."
- 15:30 ¶ Then he said, "I have sinned; yet please honor me now before the elders of my people and before Israel, and come back with me, that I may worship Yahweh your God."
- 15:31 ¶ So Samuel went back with Saul; and Saul worshiped Yahweh."
- 15:32 Then Samuel said, "Bring Agag the king of the Amalekites here to me!"
- ¶ Agag came to him cheerfully. Agag said, "Surely the bitterness of death is past."
- 15:33 ¶ Samuel said, "As your sword has made women childless, so your

^a15:23: 'Teraphim' is some kind of household idol, although the exact nature is unknown. See Genesis 31:19, 30, 34.

^a15:23: teraphim were household idols that may have been associated with inheritance rights to the household property.

less, so will your mother be childless among women." And Samuel cut Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

15:34 And Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house, to Gibeah.

15:35 And Samuel didn't come to see Saul any more until the day of his death; for Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

Chapter 16

(P)

16:1 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, "How long will you mourn over Saul, for I have rejected him from being king over Israel? Fill your horn with oil and go; I will send you to Jesse, to Bethlehem, for I have seen a king for myself among his sons."

16:2 And Samuel said, "How can I go? When Saul hears, he will kill me!" And the LORD said, "Take a heifer with you and say, 'I have come to sacrifice to the LORD.'"

16:3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will make you know what you will do. And you will anoint for me the one I say to you."

16:4 And Samuel did all that the LORD said to him, and came to Bethlehem. And the elders of the city came trembling to meet him, and they said, "Do you come in peace, O seer?"

16:5 And he said, "Peace! I have come to sacrifice to the LORD. Sanctify yourselves and rejoice with me today." And he sanctified Jesse and his sons and called them to the sacrifice.

16:6 ¶ And it happened when they entered that he saw Eliab and said, "Surely the LORD's anointed is before him."

16:7 And the LORD said to Samuel, "Don't look at his appearance or at the greatness of his height, for I have rejected him, for God sees not as man sees, for man sees to the face, and the LORD sees to the heart."

16:8 And Jesse called to Amminadab and he passed before Samuel, and he said, "Neither has the LORD chosen this one."

16:9 And Jesse made Shammah pass *before him*, and he said, "Neither has the LORD chosen this one."

16:10 And Jesse made seven of his sons pass before Samuel, and Samuel said to Jesse, "The LORD hasn't chosen from among these."

16:11 And Samuel said to Jesse, "Are these all the young men?" And he said, "The youngest still remains, and behold, he is tending the flock." And Samuel said to Jesse, "Send and bring him, for we will not go around until he comes here."

16:12 And he sent and brought him, and he was reddish, with beautiful eyes and a good appearance to the LORD, and the LORD said, "Arise, anoint him, for this is he."

16:13 And Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him among his brothers. And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon David from that day onward. And Samuel rose up and went to Ramah.

16:14 ¶ And the spirit of the LORD left from *being* with Saul and an evil spirit from the LORD frightened him.

16:15 And Saul's servants said to him, "Behold now, an evil spirit from the LORD frightens you."

16:16 Let our lord now command^a your servants before you, let them seek a man who knows how to play the harp, and it will be that when the evil spirit of God is on you, then he will play *it* with his hand, and you will be well, it will let you alone."

16:17 And Saul said to his servants, "Look for me now for a man who plays well, and bring him to me."

16:18 And one of the young men answered and said, "Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite who knows how to play, a mighty, valiant man, and a man of battle, and understanding in speech, and a handsome man^b, and the LORD is with him."

16:19 ¶ And Saul sent messengers to Jesse and said, "Send to me your son David who is with the flock."

16:20 And Jesse took a donkey loaded with an omer of bread and a jug of wine, and one young goat, and sent them to Saul by his son David.

^a16:16: Hebrew, say to.

^b16:18: Hebrew, a man of form.

mother will be childless among women!" Then Samuel cut Agag in pieces before Yahweh in Gilgal.

15:34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

15:35 Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death, but Samuel mourned for Saul. Yahweh grieved that he had made Saul king over Israel.

(WEB)

16:1 ¶ Yahweh said to Samuel, "How long will you mourn for Saul, since I have rejected him from being king over Israel? Fill your horn with oil, and go. I will send you to Jesse the Bethlehemite, for I have provided a king for myself among his sons."

16:2 ¶ Samuel said, "How can I go? If Saul hears it, he will kill me."

¶ Yahweh said, "Take a heifer with you, and say, 'I have come to sacrifice to Yahweh.'"

16:3 Call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will show you what you shall do. You shall anoint to me him whom I name to you."

16:4 ¶ Samuel did that which Yahweh spoke, and came to Bethlehem. The elders of the city came to meet him trembling, and said, "Do you come peaceably?"

16:5 ¶ He said, "Peaceably; I have come to sacrifice to Yahweh. Sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice." He sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

16:6 When they had come, he looked at Eliab, and said, "Surely Yahweh's anointed is before him."

16:7 ¶ But Yahweh said to Samuel, "Don't look on his face, or on the height of his stature, because I have rejected him; for I don't see as man sees. For man looks at the outward appearance, but Yahweh looks at the heart."

16:8 ¶ Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. He said, "Yahweh has not chosen this one, either."

16:9 Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by. He said, "Yahweh has not chosen this one, either."

16:10 Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. Samuel said to Jesse, "Yahweh has not chosen these."

16:11 Samuel said to Jesse, "Are all your children here?"

¶ He said, "There remains yet the youngest. Behold, he is keeping the sheep."

¶ Samuel said to Jesse, "Send and get him, for we will not sit down until he comes here."

16:12 ¶ He sent, and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, with a handsome face and good appearance. Yahweh said, "Arise! Anoint him, for this is he."

16:13 ¶ Then Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him in the middle of his brothers. Then Yahweh's Spirit came mightily on David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up and went to Ramah.

16:14 Now Yahweh's Spirit departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from Yahweh troubled him.

16:15 Saul's servants said to him, "See now, an evil spirit from God troubles you."

16:16 Let our lord now command your servants who are in front of you to seek out a man who is a skillful player on the harp. Then when the evil spirit from God is on you, he will play with his hand, and you will be well."

16:17 ¶ Saul said to his servants, "Provide me now a man who can play well, and bring him to me."

16:18 ¶ Then one of the young men answered and said, "Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite who is skillful in playing, a mighty man of valor, a man of war, prudent in speech, and a handsome person; and Yahweh is with him."

16:19 ¶ Therefore Saul sent messengers to Jesse, and said, "Send me David your son, who is with the sheep."

16:20 ¶ Jesse took a donkey loaded with bread, a container of wine, and a young goat, and sent them by David his son to Saul.

16:21 David came to Saul and stood before him. He loved him greatly; and he became his armor bearer.

- 16:21 And David came to Saul and stood before him, and he loved him greatly, and David became his armour bearer.
- 16:22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, "Let David stand before me now, for he has found favour in my eyes."
- 16:23 And it happened that when the evil spirit of God came to Saul, then David would take the harp and play *it* with his hand and Saul would have relief, and be well, and the evil spirit would depart from upon him.

- 16:22 Saul sent to Jesse, saying, "Please let David stand before me, for he has found favor in my sight."
- 16:23 When the spirit from God was on Saul, David took the harp and played with his hand; so Saul was refreshed and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

Chapter 17

- (P)
- 17:1 ¶ And the Philistines gathered their armies for battle and they gathered at Socoh (which is Judah's), and they camped between Socoh and Azekah in Ephes-dammim.
- 17:2 And Saul and the men of Israel gathered and camped in the valley of Elah and they arrayed for battle to meet the Philistines.
- 17:3 And the Philistines stood on the mountain on this *side* and Israel stood on the mountain on that *side*, and the valley was between them.
- 17:4 And a man between the two went out from the armies of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath. His height was four cubits and a span^a,
- 17:5 and a helmet of bronze was on his head, and he was clothed with scaled armour, and the weight of the armour was five thousand shekels^b of bronze and iron.
- 17:6 And he had greaves of bronze upon his legs, and a javelin of bronze between his shoulders.
- 17:7 And the shaft of his spear was like a weaver's beam, and the head of his spear was six hundred shekels of iron, and his shield bearer went before him.
- 17:8 And he stood and called to the armies of Israel, and he said to them, "Why have you come out to array for battle against us? Am I not a Philistine, and you Saul's Hebrews? Choose a man for yourselves, and let him come down to me.
- 17:9 If he is able to fight with me, and strike me, then we will be your servants, and if I prevail against him, and strike him, then you will be our servants, and serve us."
- 17:10 And the Philistine said, "I defy the armies of Israel this day. Give me a man and let us fight together."
- 17:11 And Saul and all Israel heard these words of the Philistine, and they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.
- 17:12 ¶ And David was the son of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem of Judah whose name was Jesse (and he had eight sons). And in the days of Saul the man came to be old, going on in years.
- 17:13 And the three eldest^c sons of Jesse had gone after Saul to the battle. And the names of his three sons who went to the battle were Eliab, the first-born, and his second, Abinadab, and the third Shammah.
- 17:14 And David was the youngest, and the three eldest had gone after Saul.
- 17:15 And David went and returned from Saul to feed his father's flock at Bethlehem.
- 17:16 And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself for forty days before Israel.
- 17:17 And Jesse said to David his son, "Take now to your brothers an ephah of this roasted grain, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp, and give them to your brothers.
- 17:18 And bring these ten cuttings of cheese to the captain of the thousand, and you will visit your brothers for peace, and bring their pledge.
- 17:19 And Saul and they and every man of Israel were in the valley of Elah fighting with the Philistines.

(WEB)

- 17:1 ¶ Now the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle; and they were gathered together at Socoh, which belongs to Judah, and encamped between Socoh and Azekah in Ephesdammim.
- 17:2 Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and encamped in the valley of Elah, and set the battle in array against the Philistines.
- 17:3 The Philistines stood on the mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on the mountain on the other side: and there was a valley between them.
- 17:4 A champion out of the camp of the Philistines named Goliath of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span^a went out.
- 17:5 He had a helmet of bronze on his head, and he wore a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels^b of bronze.
- 17:6 He had bronze shin armor on his legs and a bronze javelin between his shoulders.
- 17:7 The staff of his spear was like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head weighed six hundred shekels of iron.^c His shield bearer went before him.
- 17:8 He stood and cried to the armies of Israel, and said to them, "Why have you come out to set your battle in array? Am I not a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? Choose a man for yourselves, and let him come down to me.
- 17:9 If he is able to fight with me and kill me, then will we be your servants; but if I prevail against him and kill him, then you will be our servants and serve us."
- 17:10 The Philistine said, "I defy the armies of Israel today! Give me a man, that we may fight together!"
- 17:11 ¶ When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed and greatly afraid.
- 17:12 Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Judah, whose name was Jesse; and he had eight sons. The man was an elderly old man in the days of Saul.
- 17:13 The three oldest sons of Jesse had gone after Saul to the battle; and the names of his three sons who went to the battle were Eliab the firstborn, and next to him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.
- 17:14 David was the youngest; and the three oldest followed Saul.
- 17:15 Now David went back and forth from Saul to feed his father's sheep at Bethlehem.
- 17:16 ¶ The Philistine came near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.
- 17:17 ¶ Jesse said to David his son, "Now take for your brothers an ephah^d of this parched grain and these ten loaves, and carry them quickly to the camp to your brothers;
- 17:18 and bring these ten cheeses to the captain of their thousand; and see how your brothers are doing, and bring back news."

^a17:4: A cubit is about the length of a man's thigh (Judges 3:16) so man's height is about four cubits. See also the account of the Generations and Kings (called 1 Chronicles 11:23) "a man of stature, five cubits high".

^b17:5: Archaeological evidence suggests a weight between 9 and 17 grams for a shekel. Based on this Goliath's armour weighed between 45kg and 85kg, and his spear head weighed between 5½kg and 10kg.

^c17:13: Hebrew, great.

^a17:4: A cubit is the length from the tip of the middle finger to the elbow on a man's arm, or about 18 inches or 46 centimeters. A span is the length from the tip of a man's thumb to the tip of his little finger when his hand is stretched out (about half a cubit, or 9 inches, or 22.8 cm.) Therefore, Goliath was about 9 feet and 9 inches or 2.97 meters tall.

^b17:5: A shekel is about 10 grams or about 0.35 ounces, so 5000 shekels is about 50 kilograms or 110 pounds.

^c17:7: A shekel is about 10 grams or about 0.35 ounces, so 600 shekels is about 6 kilograms or about 13 pounds.

^d17:17: 1 ephah is about 22 liters or about 2/3 of a bushel

- 17:20 ¶ And David got up early in the morning and left the flock with a keeper, and took *the food* and went, as Jesse had commanded him. And he came to the track and the army was going out to the battle array and they shouted for the battle.
- 17:21 And Israel and the Philistines put the battle in array, rank to meet rank.
- 17:22 And David left his baggage in the hand of the keeper of the baggage and ran to the rank and came and asked his brothers as to *their* peace.
- 17:23 And he was speaking with them, and behold, the man between the two came up out of the ranks of the Philistines, Goliath the Philistine was his name, of Gath. And he spoke according to these words, and David heard them.
- 17:24 And every man of Israel, when they saw the man, ran away from before him and were very much afraid.
- 17:25 ¶ And a man of Israel said, "Have you seen this man who has come up? He has surely come up to reproach Israel, and whoever strikes him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and he will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel."
- 17:26 And David spoke to the men who stood by him, saying, "What will be done to the man who strikes this Philistine and takes away the reproach from Israel? For who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should reproach the armies of the living God?"
- 17:27 And the people answered him according to this word^d, saying, "So will it be done to the man who strikes him."
- 17:28 And Eliab, his eldest brother, heard when he spoke to the men, and Eliab's anger burned against David, and he said, "Why have you come down, and who have you left that small flock with in the wilderness? I know your pride, and the evil of your heart, for you have come down to see the battle."
- 17:29 And David said, "What have I done now? Wasn't it *just* a word?"
- 17:30 And he turned away from him to another and said the same thing, and the people answered him as before.
- 17:31 And the words David spoke were heard, and they told them before Saul, and he received him.
- 17:32 And David said to Saul, "Let no man's heart fail because of him! Your servant will go and fight with this Philistine."
- 17:33 And Saul said to David, "You are not able to go and fight with this Philistine, for you are a young man, and he has been a man of war from his youth."
- 17:34 And David said to Saul, "Your servant was tending among the flock for his father, and the lion came, and the bear, and took away a sheep from the flock,
- 17:35 and I went out after him, and struck him, and I rescued it from his mouth, and when he rose against me I took hold of his beard and struck him and killed him.
- 17:36 Your servant struck both the lion and the bear. This uncircumcised Philistine will be as one of them. Will I not go and strike him, and remove the reproach from Israel today? For who is that uncircumcised one, that he should taunt the armies of the living God?"
- 17:37 And David said, "The LORD who rescued me from the hand of the lion and from the hand of the bear, *it is* he who will rescue me from the hand of this uncircumcised Philistine." And Saul said to David, "Go, and the LORD be with you."
- 17:38 ¶ And Saul clothed David with his gear, and he put a helmet of brass on his head, and he clothed him with armour.
- 17:39 And David put on his sword over his gear, and he wearied himself to walk, for he hadn't proved it. And David said to Saul, "I cannot walk with these, for I haven't proved them." And David took them off,
- 17:40 and he took his staff in his hand, and he chose five smooth stones from the brook, and put them in the shepherds' bag which he had, that is, in a pouch, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew near to the Philistine.
- 17:41 ¶ And the Philistine came and drew near to David, and his shield bearer was before him.
- 17:42 And the Philistine looked and saw David, and he disdained him, for he was a young man, and reddish, and with a beautiful appearance.
- 17:19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.
- 17:20 ¶ David rose up early in the morning and left the sheep with a keeper, and took the provisions and went, as Jesse had commanded him. He came to the place of the wagons as the army which was going out to the fight shouted for the battle.
- 17:21 Israel and the Philistines put the battle in array, army against army.
- 17:22 David left his baggage in the hand of the keeper of the baggage and ran to the army, and came and greeted his brothers.
- 17:23 As he talked with them, behold, the champion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, came up out of the ranks of the Philistines, and said the same words; and David heard them.
- 17:24 All the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him and were terrified.
- 17:25 The men of Israel said, "Have you seen this man who has come up? He has surely come up to defy Israel. The king will give great riches to the man who kills him, and will give him his daughter, and will make his father's house tax-free in Israel."
- 17:26 ¶ David spoke to the men who stood by him, saying, "What shall be done to the man who kills this Philistine and takes away the reproach from Israel? For who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?"
- 17:27 ¶ The people answered him in this way, saying, "So shall it be done to the man who kills him."
- 17:28 ¶ Eliab his oldest brother heard when he spoke to the men; and Eliab's anger burned against David, and he said, "Why have you come down? With whom have you left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know your pride and the evil of your heart; for you have come down that you might see the battle."
- 17:29 ¶ David said, "What have I now done? Is there not a cause?"
- 17:30 He turned away from him toward another, and spoke like that again; and the people answered him again the same way.
- 17:31 When the words were heard which David spoke, they rehearsed them before Saul; and he sent for him.
- 17:32 David said to Saul, "Let no man's heart fail because of him. Your servant will go and fight with this Philistine."
- 17:33 ¶ Saul said to David, "You are not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him; for you are but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth."
- 17:34 ¶ David said to Saul, "Your servant was keeping his father's sheep; and when a lion or a bear came and took a lamb out of the flock,
- 17:35 I went out after him, struck him, and rescued it out of his mouth. When he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, struck him, and killed him.
- 17:36 Your servant struck both the lion and the bear. This uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, since he has defied the armies of the living God."
- 17:37 David said, "Yahweh, who delivered me out of the paw of the lion and out of the paw of the bear, will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine."
- ¶ Saul said to David, "Go! Yahweh will be with you."
- 17:38 ¶ Saul dressed David with his clothing. He put a helmet of bronze on his head, and he clad him with a coat of mail.
- 17:39 David strapped his sword on his clothing and he tried to move, for he had not tested it. David said to Saul, "I can't go with these, for I have not tested them." Then David took them off.
- 17:40 ¶ He took his staff in his hand, and chose for himself five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in the pouch of his shepherd's bag which he had. His sling was in his hand; and he came near to the Philistine.
- 17:41 The Philistine walked and came near to David; and the man who bore the shield went before him.
- 17:42 When the Philistine looked around and saw David, he disdained him; for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and had a good looking face.
- 17:43 The Philistine said to David, "Am I a dog, that you come to me with sticks?" The Philistine cursed David by his gods.

^d17:27: That is, as in verse 25.

- 17:43 And the Philistine said, "Am I a dog, that you come to me with sticks?" And the Philistine cursed David by his gods.
- 17:44 And the Philistine said to David, "Come to me and I will give your flesh to the birds of the heavens and to the beasts of the field."
- 17:45 And David said to the Philistine, "You come to me with a sword and with a spear and with a javelin, and I come to you in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel who you have reproached.
- 17:46 This day the LORD will shut you up into my hand, and I will strike you and take off your head from you, and I will give your dead body and the dead bodies of the army of the Philistines to the birds of the heavens and to the wild beasts of the earth, and all the earth will know that there is a God for Israel,
- 17:47 and all this assembly will know that the LORD doesn't save with sword and spear, for the battle is the LORD's, and he will give you into our hand.
- 17:48 ¶ And it happened that when the Philistine rose and came and drew near to meet David, that David hurried and ran toward the rank to meet the Philistine.
- 17:49 And David put his hand into his bag, and took a stone out of it, and he slung it and struck the Philistine in his forehead, and the stone sank through the helmet into his forehead, and he fell on his face to the earth.
- 17:50 Thus David took hold of a sling and a stone on that day and struck the Philistine and killed him. And there was no sword in David's hand;
- 17:51 and David ran and stood over the Philistine and took his sword and drew it out of its sheath and killed him, and cut off his head with it. And the Philistines saw that their warrior was dead, and they fled.
- 17:52 And the men of Israel and Judah arose and shouted, and they pursued the Philistines until you come to Gath and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way of Shaaraim, even to Gath and to Ekron.
- 17:53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines and they plundered their camp.
- 17:54 And David took the head of the Philistine and brought it to Jerusalem, and he put his armour in his tent.
- 17:55 ¶ And as Saul saw David go out against the Philistine, he said to Abner, the captain of the host, "Whose son is this young man?" And Abner said, "As your soul lives, O king, I don't know."
- 17:56 And the king said, "Ask whose son this stripling is."
- 17:57 And as David returned from striking the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand.
- 17:58 And Saul said to him, "Whose son are you, young man?" And David said, "The son of your servant Jesse, the Bethlehemite.

- 17:44 The Philistine said to David, "Come to me, and I will give your flesh to the birds of the sky and to the animals of the field."
- 17:45 ¶ Then David said to the Philistine, "You come to me with a sword, with a spear, and with a javelin; but I come to you in the name of Yahweh of Armies, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have defied.
- 17:46 Today, Yahweh will deliver you into my hand. I will strike you and take your head from off you. I will give the dead bodies of the army of the Philistines today to the birds of the sky and to the wild animals of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel,
- 17:47 and that all this assembly may know that Yahweh doesn't save with sword and spear; for the battle is Yahweh's, and he will give you into our hand."
- 17:48 ¶ When the Philistine arose, and walked and came near to meet David, David hurried and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.
- 17:49 David put his hand in his bag, took a stone and slung it, and struck the Philistine in his forehead. The stone sank into his forehead, and he fell on his face to the earth.
- 17:50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and struck the Philistine and killed him; but there was no sword in David's hand.
- 17:51 Then David ran, stood over the Philistine, took his sword, drew it out of its sheath, killed him, and cut off his head with it.
- ¶ When the Philistines saw that their champion was dead, they fled.
- 17:52 The men of Israel and of Judah arose and shouted, and pursued the Philistines as far as Gai and to the gates of Ekron. The wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even to Gath and to Ekron.
- 17:53 The children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they plundered their camp.
- 17:54 David took the head of the Philistine and brought it to Jerusalem, but he put his armor in his tent.
- 17:55 When Saul saw David go out against the Philistine, he said to Abner, the captain of the army, "Abner, whose son is this youth?"
- ¶ Abner said, "As your soul lives, O king, I can't tell."
- 17:56 ¶ The king said, "Inquire whose son the young man is!"
- 17:57 ¶ As David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand.
- 17:58 Saul said to him, "Whose son are you, you young man?"
- ¶ David answered, "I am the son of your servant Jesse the Bethlehemite."

Chapter 18

- (P)
- 18:1 ¶ And it happened that when he had finished speaking to Saul, that Jonathan saw David, and the soul of Jonathan was knit together with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.
- 18:2 And Saul took him that day, and would not let him return to his father's house.
- 18:3 And Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.
- 18:4 And Jonathan took off the robe that he had on and gave it to David, and his gear, even to his sword and his bow and his belt. And Saul let him be over the men of war.
- 18:5 And he went out and came in, and in whatever Saul sent him to do, he prospered. And it was good in the eyes of all the people, and also in the eyes of Saul's servants.
- 18:6 ¶ And it happened that as they came, as David returned from striking the Philistine, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul with timbrels, with joy, and with musical instruments^a.

(WEB)

- 18:1 ¶ When he had finished speaking to Saul, the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.
- 18:2 Saul took him that day, and wouldn't let him go home to his father's house any more.
- 18:3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.
- 18:4 Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was on him and gave it to David with his clothing, even including his sword, his bow, and his sash.
- 18:5 ¶ David went out wherever Saul sent him, and behaved himself wisely; and Saul set him over the men of war. It was good in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.
- 18:6 ¶ As they came, when David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet King Saul with tambourines, with joy, and with instruments of music.

^a18:6: The Hebrew word suggests some kind of three-element musical instrument, such as a triangle or a three-stringed instrument.

- 18:7 And the women who danced answered and said, "Saul has struck his thousands, and David his ten thousands."
- 18:8 And Saul was very angry, and this word was evil in his eyes, and he said, "They have given David ten thousands, and me thousands. What more can he have? Only the kingdom!"
- 18:9 And Saul was eyeing David from that day on.
- 18:10 ¶ And it happened on the next day that an evil spirit of God came mightily upon Saul and he prophesied in the midst of the house. And David was playing *the harp* with his hand, as he did day by day. And Saul had his spear in his hand,
- 18:11 and Saul raised the spear, and he said, "I will strike David, and the wall." And twice David turned aside from before him.
- 18:12 And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him and had departed from Saul.
- 18:13 And Saul removed him from *being* before him, and made him his captain over a thousand, and he went out and came before the people.
- 18:14 And David behaved wisely in all his ways, and the LORD was with him.
- 18:15 And Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, and he feared him.
- 18:16 And all Israel and Judah loved David, for he went out and came before the people.
- 18:17 ¶ And Saul said to David, "Behold my elder daughter Merob; I will give her to you for a wife; only be a son of valour for me, and fight the LORD's battles." For Saul said, "Let my hand not be on him, and let the hand of the Philistines be on him."
- 18:18 And David said to Saul, "Who am I, and what is my father's family in Israel, that I should be the king's son-in-law?"
- 18:19 And it happened when it was time to give Merob, Saul's daughter, to David, that she was afraid of David, and was given to Adriel the Meholathite for a wife.
- 18:20 ¶ And Michal, Saul's daughter, loved David, and they told Saul, and the thing was right in his eyes.
- 18:21 And Saul said, "I will give her to him that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be on him." And Saul said to David a second time, "You will be my son-in-law today."
- 18:22 And Saul commanded his servants, "Speak secretly to David, and say 'Behold, the king has delight in you, and all his servants love you; and now, be the king's son-in-law.'"
- 18:23 ¶ And Saul's servants spoke these words in David's ears, and David said, "Is it a light thing in your eyes to be the king's son-in-law? For I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed."
- 18:24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, "This is how David spoke."
- 18:25 And Saul said, "Say thus to David: 'The king has no delight in a dowry except a hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged on the king's enemies.'" And Saul planned him to fall into the hand of the Philistines.
- 18:26 And Saul's servants told David these words, and it was right in David's eyes to be the king's son-in-law. And the days had not been fulfilled,
- 18:27 and David rose and went, he and his men, and struck a hundred Philistine men. And David brought their foreskins and gave them in full to the king, to be the king's son-in-law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter for a wife.
- 18:28 And Saul saw that the LORD was with David, and Michal, his daughter, and all Israel loved him.
- 18:29 And Saul was even more afraid before David, and Saul hated David continually.
- 18:30 ¶ And the captains of the Philistines went out, and it happened that whenever they went out, that David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul, and his name was greatly esteemed.
- 18:7 The women sang to one another as they played, and said, "Saul has slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands."
- 18:8 ¶ Saul was very angry, and this saying displeased him. He said, "They have credited David with ten thousands, and they have only credited me with thousands. What can he have more but the kingdom?"
- 18:9 Saul watched David from that day and forward.
- 18:10 On the next day, an evil spirit from God came mightily on Saul, and he prophesied in the middle of the house. David played with his hand, as he did day by day. Saul had his spear in his hand;
- 18:11 and Saul threw the spear, for he said, "I will pin David to the wall!" David escaped from his presence twice.
- 18:12 Saul was afraid of David, because Yahweh was with him, and had departed from Saul.
- 18:13 Therefore Saul removed him from his presence, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.
- 18:14 ¶ David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and Yahweh was with him.
- 18:15 When Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he stood in awe of him.
- 18:16 But all Israel and Judah loved David; for he went out and came in before them.
- 18:17 Saul said to David, "Behold, my elder daughter Merab. I will give her to you as wife. Only be valiant for me, and fight Yahweh's battles." For Saul said, "Don't let my hand be on him, but let the hand of the Philistines be on him."
- 18:18 ¶ David said to Saul, "Who am I, and what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king?"
- 18:19 ¶ But at the time when Merab, Saul's daughter, should have been given to David, she was given to Adriel the Meholathite as wife.
- 18:20 ¶ Michal, Saul's daughter, loved David; and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.
- 18:21 Saul said, I will give her to him, that she may be a snare to him and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Therefore Saul said to David a second time, "You shall today be my son-in-law."
- 18:22 ¶ Saul commanded his servants, "Talk with David secretly, and say, 'Behold, the king has delight in you, and all his servants love you. Now therefore be the king's son-in-law.'"
- 18:23 ¶ Saul's servants spoke those words in the ears of David. David said, "Does it seem to you a light thing to be the king's son-in-law, since I am a poor man and little known?"
- 18:24 ¶ The servants of Saul told him, saying, "David spoke like this."
- 18:25 ¶ Saul said, "Tell David, 'The king desires no dowry except one hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies.'" Now Saul thought he would make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.
- 18:26 When his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son-in-law. Before the deadline,
- 18:27 David arose and went, he and his men, and killed two hundred men of the Philistines. Then David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full number to the king, that he might be the king's son-in-law. Then Saul gave him Michal his daughter as wife.
- 18:28 Saul saw and knew that Yahweh was with David; and Michal, Saul's daughter, loved him.
- 18:29 Saul was even more afraid of David; and Saul was David's enemy continually.
- 18:30 ¶ Then the princes of the Philistines went out; and as often as they went out, David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul, so that his name was highly esteemed.

Chapter 19

(P)

- ^{19:1} ¶ And Saul spoke to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David. And Jonathan, Saul's son, took much delight in David.
- ^{19:2} And Jonathan told David, saying, "My father Saul is seeking to kill you, and please be watchful now in the morning, and hide yourself, and stay in a secret place,
- ^{19:3} and I will go out and stand by my father in the field where you are, and I will speak to my father about you; and I will see what happens and I will tell you."
- ^{19:4} And Jonathan spoke well of David to Saul his father, and said to him, "Let the king not sin against his servant, against David, for he hasn't sinned against you, and his works have been very good for you,
- ^{19:5} for he put his soul in his hand and struck the Philistine, and the LORD made a great salvation by his hand; and all Israel saw it and rejoiced; and why do you sin against innocent blood, to kill David for nothing?"
- ^{19:6} And Saul paid attention to the voice of Jonathan, and Saul promised, "As the LORD lives, he will not be killed."
- ^{19:7} And Jonathan called to David and told him all these words. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was before him as previously^a.
- ^{19:8} ¶ And there was war again against the Philistines, and David went out and fought with the Philistines, and struck them with a very great slaughter; and they fled before him.
- ^{19:9} ¶ And an evil spirit from God was on Saul, as he sat in his house with his spear in his hand; and David was playing *the harp* with his hand.
- ^{19:10} And Saul sought to strike David with the spear; and he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he struck the spear into the wall: and David fled, and escaped.
- ^{19:11} And that night Saul sent messengers to David's house to watch him and to kill him in the morning: and Michal, David's wife, told him, saying, "If you don't save your soul tonight, you will be killed tomorrow."
- ^{19:12} And Michal let David down through the window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.
- ^{19:13} And Michal took the teraphim^b, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats' hair at its head, and covered it with the clothes.
- ^{19:14} And Saul sent messengers to take David; and they said, "He is sick."
- ^{19:15} And Saul sent the messengers to see David, saying, "Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may kill him."
- ^{19:16} And when the messengers came in, behold, the teraphim was in the bed, with the pillow of goats' hair at its head.
- ^{19:17} And Saul said to Michal, "Why have you deceived me like this, and let my enemy go, and he has escaped?" And Michal answered Saul, "He said to me, 'Let me go; and if not, I will kill you.'"
- ^{19:18} ¶ And David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel, to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and stayed in Naioth.
- ^{19:19} And it was told Saul, saying, "Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah."
- ^{19:20} And Saul sent messengers to take David: and they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as head over them, and the Spirit of God came upon the messengers of Saul, and they prophesied.
- ^{19:21} And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they also prophesied. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they also prophesied. And Saul became angry.
- ^{19:22} And he himself went to Ramah, and came as far as the well that is on the bare height. And he asked and said, "Where are Samuel and David?" And one said, "Behold, they are at Naioth in Ramah."
- ^{19:23} And he went there to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God came

^a19:7: Hebrew, as yesterday and the third day.^b19:13: 'Teraphim' is some kind of household idol, although the exact nature is unknown. See Genesis 31:19, 30, 34.

(WEB)

- ^{19:1} ¶ Saul spoke to Jonathan his son and to all his servants, that they should kill David. But Jonathan, Saul's son, greatly delighted in David.
- ^{19:2} Jonathan told David, saying, "Saul my father seeks to kill you. Now therefore, please take care of yourself in the morning, live in a secret place, and hide yourself.
- ^{19:3} I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where you are, and I will talk with my father about you; and if I see anything, I will tell you."
- ^{19:4} ¶ Jonathan spoke good of David to Saul his father, and said to him, "Don't let the king sin against his servant, against David; because he has not sinned against you, and because his works have been very good toward you;
- ^{19:5} for he put his life in his hand and struck the Philistine, and Yahweh worked a great victory for all Israel. You saw it and rejoiced. Why then will you sin against innocent blood, to kill David without a cause?"
- ^{19:6} ¶ Saul listened to the voice of Jonathan; and Saul swore, "As Yahweh lives, he shall not be put to death."
- ^{19:7} ¶ Jonathan called David, and Jonathan showed him all those things. Then Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence as before.
- ^{19:8} ¶ There was war again. David went out and fought with the Philistines, and killed them with a great slaughter; and they fled before him.
- ^{19:9} ¶ An evil spirit from Yahweh was on Saul as he sat in his house with his spear in his hand; and David was playing music with his hand.
- ^{19:10} Saul sought to pin David to the wall with the spear, but he slipped away out of Saul's presence; and he stuck the spear into the wall. David fled and escaped that night.
- ^{19:11} Saul sent messengers to David's house to watch him and to kill him in the morning. Michal, David's wife, told him, saying, "If you don't save your life tonight, tomorrow you will be killed."
- ^{19:12} So Michal let David down through the window. He went away, fled, and escaped.
- ^{19:13} Michal took the teraphim^a and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats' hair at its head and covered it with clothes.
- ^{19:14} When Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, "He is sick."
- ^{19:15} ¶ Saul sent the messengers to see David, saying, "Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may kill him."
- ^{19:16} When the messengers came in, behold, the teraphim was in the bed, with the pillow of goats' hair at its head.
- ^{19:17} ¶ Saul said to Michal, "Why have you deceived me like this and let my enemy go, so that he has escaped?"
¶ Michal answered Saul, "He said to me, 'Let me go! Why should I kill you?'"
- ^{19:18} ¶ Now David fled and escaped, and came to Samuel at Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. He and Samuel went and lived in Naioth.
- ^{19:19} Saul was told, saying, "Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah."
- ^{19:20} ¶ Saul sent messengers to seize David; and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as head over them, God's Spirit came on Saul's messengers, and they also prophesied.
- ^{19:21} When Saul was told, he sent other messengers, and they also prophesied. Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they also prophesied.
- ^{19:22} Then he also went to Ramah, and came to the great well that is in Secu: and he asked, "Where are Samuel and David?"
¶ One said, "Behold, they are at Naioth in Ramah."
- ^{19:23} ¶ He went there to Naioth in Ramah. Then God's Spirit came on him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in

^a19:13: teraphim were household idols that may have been associated with inheritance rights to the household property.

upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

^{19:24} And he stripped off his clothes, and he prophesied before them, and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Therefore they say, "Is Saul also among the prophets?"

Ramah.

^{19:24} He also stripped off his clothes. He also prophesied before Samuel and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Therefore they say, "Is Saul also among the prophets?"

Chapter 20

(P)

^{20:1} ¶ And David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came before Jonathan and said, "What have I done? What is my iniquity and what is my sin before your father, that he seeks my soul?"

^{20:2} And Jonathan said to him, "Far from it; you will not die: behold, my father does nothing either great or small that he doesn't uncover my ear; and why should my father hide this thing from me? It isn't so."

^{20:3} And David answered Jonathan and said, "Your father knows well that I have found favour in your eyes, and he says, 'Don't let Jonathan know this, lest he take counsel with David: and truly as the LORD lives, and as your soul lives, he has promised *an oath* between me and death.

^{20:4} And Jonathan said to David, "Whatever your soul desires, I will also do it for you."

^{20:5} And David said to Jonathan, "Behold, tomorrow is the new moon, and I should certainly sit with the king at meat: and let me go, that I may hide myself in the field until evening.

^{20:6} If your father misses me at all, then say, 'David earnestly asked leave of me that he might run to Bethlehem his city; for it is the yearly sacrifice there for all the family.'

^{20:7} If he says thus: 'It is well,' your servant will have peace: and if he answers you harshly, then you will know that evil is determined by him.

^{20:8} And show lovingkindness to your servant; for you have brought your servant into a covenant of the LORD with you: and if there is iniquity in me, kill me yourself; for why should you bring me to your father?"

^{20:9} And Jonathan said, "Far be it from you; for if I should at all know that evil were determined by my father to come upon you, and if he came to your cities, I would tell you."

^{20:10} And David said to Jonathan, "Who will tell me if your father answers you roughly?"

^{20:11} And Jonathan said to David, "Come, and let us go out into the field." And they both went out into the field.

^{20:12} And Jonathan said to David, "The LORD, the God of Israel, be witness: when I have sounded my father about this time tomorrow, *or* the third day, behold, if there is good toward David, I will send to you in the field.

^{20:13} God do so to Jonathan, and more also, if it pleases my father to do you evil, and I don't uncover your ear, and send you away, that you may go in peace: and the LORD be with you, as he has been with my father.

^{20:14} And if I am still alive, show me the lovingkindness of the LORD; and if I die,

^{20:15} don't cut off your lovingkindness from my house forever; and when the LORD cuts off every one of the enemies of David from the face of the earth,

^{20:16} if the name of Jonathan is cut of from the house of David, may the LORD require it at the hand of David."

^{20:17} And Jonathan promised to David again, for the love that he had to him; for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

^{20:18} ¶ And Jonathan said to him, "Tomorrow is the new moon: and you will be missed; because your seat will be missed.

^{20:19} And since you will be missed on the third day, come to the place where you hid yourself when the work was in hand, and you will remain by the mound.

^{20:20} And on the third day I will shoot an arrow on the side of it, as though I shot at a mark.

^{20:21} And, behold, I will send the lad, *saying*, 'Go, find the arrow.' If I say to the lad, 'Behold, the arrow is on this side of you;' take it, and come; for there is peace to you and there is no evil, as the LORD lives.

^{20:22} And if I say thus to the boy, 'Behold, the arrow is beyond you;' go your way; for the LORD has sent you away.

(WEB)

^{20:1} ¶ David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said to Jonathan, "What have I done? What is my iniquity? What is my sin before your father, that he seeks my life?"

^{20:2} ¶ He said to him, "Far from it; you will not die. Behold, my father does nothing either great or small, but that he discloses it to me. Why would my father hide this thing from me? It is not so."

^{20:3} ¶ David swore moreover, and said, "Your father knows well that I have found favor in your eyes; and he says, 'Don't let Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved;' but truly as Yahweh lives, and as your soul lives, there is but a step between me and death."

^{20:4} ¶ Then Jonathan said to David, "Whatever your soul desires, I will even do it for you."

^{20:5} ¶ David said to Jonathan, "Behold, tomorrow is the new moon, and I should not fail to dine with the king; but let me go, that I may hide myself in the field to the third day at evening.

^{20:6} If your father misses me at all, then say, 'David earnestly asked leave of me that he might run to Bethlehem, his city; for it is the yearly sacrifice there for all the family.'

^{20:7} If he says, 'It is well,' your servant shall have peace; but if he is angry, then know that evil is determined by him.

^{20:8} Therefore deal kindly with your servant, for you have brought your servant into a covenant of Yahweh with you; but if there is iniquity in me, kill me yourself, for why should you bring me to your father?"

^{20:9} ¶ Jonathan said, "Far be it from you; for if I should at all know that evil were determined by my father to come on you, then wouldn't I tell you that?"

^{20:10} ¶ Then David said to Jonathan, "Who will tell me if your father answers you roughly?"

^{20:11} ¶ Jonathan said to David, "Come! Let's go out into the field." They both went out into the field.

^{20:12} Jonathan said to David, "By Yahweh, the God of Israel, when I have sounded out my father about this time tomorrow, *or* the third day, behold, if there is good toward David, won't I then send to you and disclose it to you?"

^{20:13} Yahweh do so to Jonathan and more also, should it please my father to do you evil, if I don't disclose it to you and send you away, that you may go in peace. May Yahweh be with you as he has been with my father.

^{20:14} You shall not only show me the loving kindness of Yahweh while I still live, that I not die;

^{20:15} but you shall also not cut off your kindness from my house forever, no, not when Yahweh has cut off every one of the enemies of David from the surface of the earth."

^{20:16} So Jonathan made a covenant with David's house, saying, "Yahweh will require it at the hand of David's enemies."

^{20:17} ¶ Jonathan caused David to swear again, for the love that he had to him; for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

^{20:18} Then Jonathan said to him, "Tomorrow is the new moon, and you will be missed, because your seat will be empty.

^{20:19} When you have stayed three days, go down quickly and come to the place where you hid yourself when this started, and remain by the stone Ezel.

^{20:20} I will shoot three arrows on its side, as though I shot at a mark.

^{20:21} Behold, I will send the boy, saying, 'Go, find the arrows!' If I tell the boy, 'Behold, the arrows are on this side of you. Take them;' then come, for there is peace to you and no danger, as Yahweh lives.

^{20:22} But if I say this to the boy, 'Behold, the arrows are beyond you,' then go your way, for Yahweh has sent you away.

- 20:23 And as for the word which you and I have spoken, behold, the LORD is a witness between you and me forever.
- 20:24 ¶ And David hid himself in the field, and when the new moon had come the king sat down to eat.
- 20:25 And the king sat on his seat as at other times, on the seat by the wall; and Jonathan was in front, and Abner sat by Saul's side: and David's place was missing.
- 20:26 Nevertheless Saul didn't say anything that day for he thought, "Something has happened to him, he isn't clean; surely he isn't clean."
- 20:27 And it happened on the next day after the new moon, the second day, that David's place was missing. And Saul said to Jonathan his son, "Why doesn't the son of Jesse come to meat, neither yesterday nor today?"
- 20:28 And Jonathan answered Saul, "David earnestly asked leave of me to go to Bethlehem his city,
- 20:29 and he said, 'Let me go, I pray, for our family has a sacrifice in the city; and as for me, my brothers have commanded me *to be there*: and now, if I have found favour in your eyes, please let me get away and see my brothers.' Therefore he hasn't come to the king's table."
- 20:30 And Saul's anger was greatly kindled against Jonathan, and he said to him, "You son of a rebellious young woman, don't I know that you are in league with the son of Jesse to your own shame, and to the shame of your mother's nakedness?"
- 20:31 For all the days that the son of Jesse lives on the earth, you will not establish your kingdom. And now send and fetch him to me, for he is a son of death."
- 20:32 And Jonathan answered Saul, "Why should he be put to death? what has he done?"
- 20:33 And Saul raised his spear at him to strike him; and Jonathan knew that this evil was determined by his father to put David to death.
- 20:34 And Jonathan sprang up from the table in fierce anger, and ate no food the second day of the month; because his father had shamed him.
- 20:35 ¶ And it happened in the morning that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.
- 20:36 And he said to his lad, "Run, find now the arrow which I shoot." And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.
- 20:37 And when the lad had come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan called after the lad, and said, "Further; the arrow is beyond you."
- 20:38 And Jonathan called after the lad, "Make speed, haste, don't stay." And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrow, and came to his master.
- 20:39 And the lad didn't know anything, only Jonathan and David knew the matter^a.
- 20:40 ¶ And Jonathan gave his weapons to his lad, and said to him, "Go to the city."
- 20:41 And as soon as the lad was gone, David rose out from the mound, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept together greatly.
- 20:42 And Jonathan said to David, "Go in peace, as we have both promised in the name of the LORD, saying, 'The LORD will be a witness between me and you, and between my seed and your seed, forever.'" And David rose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.
- 20:23 Concerning the matter which you and I have spoken of, behold, Yahweh is between you and me forever."
- 20:24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field. When the new moon had come, the king sat himself down to eat food.
- 20:25 The king sat on his seat, as at other times, even on the seat by the wall; and Jonathan stood up, and Abner sat by Saul's side, but David's place was empty.
- 20:26 Nevertheless Saul didn't say anything that day, for he thought, "Something has happened to him. He is not clean. Surely he is not clean."
- 20:27 ¶ On the next day after the new moon, the second day, David's place was empty. Saul said to Jonathan his son, "Why didn't the son of Jesse come to eat, either yesterday, or today?"
- 20:28 ¶ Jonathan answered Saul, "David earnestly asked permission of me to go to Bethlehem.
- 20:29 He said, 'Please let me go, for our family has a sacrifice in the city. My brother has commanded me to be there. Now, if I have found favor in your eyes, please let me go away and see my brothers.' Therefore he has not come to the king's table."
- 20:30 ¶ Then Saul's anger burned against Jonathan, and he said to him, "You son of a perverse rebellious woman, don't I know that you have chosen the son of Jesse to your own shame, and to the shame of your mother's nakedness?"
- 20:31 For as long as the son of Jesse lives on the earth, you will not be established, nor will your kingdom. Therefore now send and bring him to me, for he shall surely die!"
- 20:32 ¶ Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said to him, "Why should he be put to death? What has he done?"
- 20:33 ¶ Saul cast his spear at him to strike him. By this Jonathan knew that his father was determined to put David to death.
- 20:34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and ate no food the second day of the month; for he was grieved for David, because his father had treated him shamefully.
- 20:35 ¶ In the morning, Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little boy with him.
- 20:36 He said to his boy, "Run, find now the arrows which I shoot." As the boy ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.
- 20:37 When the boy had come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the boy, and said, "Isn't the arrow beyond you?"
- 20:38 Jonathan cried after the boy, "Go fast! Hurry! Don't delay!" Jonathan's boy gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.
- 20:39 But the boy didn't know anything. Only Jonathan and David knew the matter.
- 20:40 Jonathan gave his weapons to his boy, and said to him, "Go, carry them to the city."
- 20:41 ¶ As soon as the boy was gone, David arose out of the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times. They kissed one another and wept with one another, and David wept the most.
- 20:42 Jonathan said to David, "Go in peace, because we have both sworn in Yahweh's name, saying, 'Yahweh is between me and you, and between my offspring and your offspring, forever.'" He arose and departed; and Jonathan went into the city.

^a20:39: Hebrew, word.

Chapter 21

(WEB)

- 21:1 ¶ And David came to Nob, to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech came to meet David trembling, and said to him, "Why are you alone, and no man with you?"
- 21:2 And David said to Ahimelech the priest, "The king has commanded me a word today, and has said to me, 'Let no man know anything of the word on which I am sending you, and what I have commanded you; and I have appointed the young men to such and such a place.'
- 21:3 And now, if there are five loaves of bread under your hand, give into my hand whatever can be found."
- 21:1 ¶ Then David came to Nob to Ahimelech the priest. Ahimelech came to meet David trembling, and said to him, "Why are you alone, and no man with you?"
- 21:2 David said to Ahimelech the priest, "The king has commanded me to do something, and has said to me, 'Let no one know anything about the business about which I send you, and what I have commanded you. I have sent the young men to a certain place.'
- 21:3 Now therefore what is under your hand? Please give me five loaves of bread in my hand, or whatever is available."

- 21:4 And the priest answered David, and said, "There is no common bread under my hand, for there is holy bread; if the young men have kept themselves from women, then they may eat of it."
- 21:5 And David answered the priest, and said to him, "Surely we have kept ourselves from women; in the past, when I set out on a journey, each of the young men was holy, even though it was a common journey; and how much more today, when they are sanctified together with the weapons?"
- 21:6 And Ahimelech the priest gave him the bread of the face; for there was no bread there except the bread of the face, that was taken from before the face of the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.
- 21:7 ¶ And a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name was Doeg the Edomite, the keeper of Saul's mules.
- 21:8 And David said to Ahimelech, "Is there here under your hand a spear or a sword? For I have brought neither my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's word required haste."
- 21:9 And the priest said, "The sword of Goliath the Philistine, who you killed in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod. If you will take that, take it; for there is no other here except that." And David said, "There is none like that; give it to me."
- 21:10 ¶ And David rose, and fled that day for fear from Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.
- 21:11 And the servants of Achish said to him, "Isn't this David, the king of the land? Didn't they sing one to another of him in dances, saying, 'Saul has killed his thousands, and David his ten thousands?'"
- 21:12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was very afraid of Achish the king of Gath.
- 21:13 And he changed his face before him, and pretended to be mad in their hands, and spat on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.
- 21:14 And Achish said to his servants, "Behold, you see the man is mad; why have you brought him to me?"
- 21:15 Do I lack madmen, that you have brought this fellow to play the madman in my presence? Will this fellow come into my house?"

- 21:4 ¶ The priest answered David, and said, "I have no common bread, but there is holy bread; if only the young men have kept themselves from women."
- 21:5 ¶ David answered the priest, and said to him, "Truly, women have been kept from us as usual these three days. When I came out, the vessels of the young men were holy, though it was only a common journey. How much more then today shall their vessels be holy?"
- 21:6 So the priest gave him holy bread; for there was no bread there but the show bread that was taken from before Yahweh, to be replaced with hot bread in the day when it was taken away.
- 21:7 ¶ Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before Yahweh; and his name was Doeg the Edomite, the best of the herdsmen who belonged to Saul.
- 21:8 ¶ David said to Ahimelech, "Isn't there here under your hand spear or sword? For I haven't brought my sword or my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste."
- 21:9 ¶ The priest said, "Behold, the sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom you killed in the valley of Elah, is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod. If you would like to take that, take it, for there is no other except that here."
- ¶ David said, "There is none like that. Give it to me."
- 21:10 ¶ David arose and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.
- 21:11 The servants of Achish said to him, "Isn't this David the king of the land? Didn't they sing to one another about him in dances, saying, 'Saul has slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?'"
- 21:12 ¶ David laid up these words in his heart, and was very afraid of Achish the king of Gath.
- 21:13 He changed his behavior before them and pretended to be insane in their hands, and scribbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down on his beard.
- 21:14 Then Achish said to his servants, "Look, you see the man is insane. Why then have you brought him to me?"
- 21:15 Do I lack madmen, that you have brought this fellow to play the madman in my presence? Should this fellow come into my house?"

Chapter 22

(P)

- 22:1 ¶ And David went from there, and escaped, and came to the cave of Adullam. And when his brothers and all his father's house heard it, they went down to him there.
- 22:2 And everyone who was in distress, and everyone who was in debt, and everyone who was bitter of soul, gathered themselves to him; and he became captain over them: and there were about four hundred men with him.
- 22:3 ¶ And David went from there to Mizpeh of Moab. And he said to the king of Moab, "Please let my father and my mother be with you till I know what God will do for me."
- 22:4 And he brought them before the king of Moab, and they stayed with him all the days that David was in the stronghold.
- 22:5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said to David, "Don't stay in the stronghold; leave, and go into the land of Judah." And David left, and came and stayed in the city of Hereth.
- 22:6 And Saul heard that David had been discovered. And Saul was sitting in Gibeah, under the tamarisk tree in Ramah, with his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing around him.
- 22:7 And Saul said to his servants who stood around him, "Hear now, you Benjamites! Will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields and vineyards, will he make you all captains of thousands and captains of hundreds,
- 22:8 that all of you have conspired against me, and there is no one who uncovers my ear when my son makes a covenant with the son of Jesse, and there is no one of you who has compassion for me, or uncovers my ear that my son has stirred up my servant against me, as an enemy, as at this day?"

(WEB)

- 22:1 ¶ David therefore departed from there and escaped to Adullam's cave. When his brothers and all his father's house heard it, they went down there to him.
- 22:2 Everyone who was in distress, everyone who was in debt, and everyone who was discontented gathered themselves to him; and he became captain over them. There were with him about four hundred men.
- 22:3 David went from there to Mizpeh of Moab; and he said to the king of Moab, "Please let my father and my mother come out to you, until I know what God will do for me."
- 22:4 He brought them before the king of Moab; and they lived with him all the time that David was in the stronghold.
- 22:5 The prophet Gad said to David, "Don't stay in the stronghold. Depart, and go into the land of Judah."
- ¶ Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hereth.
- 22:6 ¶ Saul heard that David was discovered, with the men who were with him. Now Saul was sitting in Gibeah, under the tamarisk tree in Ramah, with his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing around him.
- 22:7 Saul said to his servants who stood around him, "Hear now, you Benjamites! Will the son of Jesse give everyone of you fields and vineyards? Will he make you all captains of thousands and captains of hundreds?
- 22:8 Is that why all of you have conspired against me, and there is no one who discloses to me when my son makes a treaty with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you who is sorry for me, or discloses to me that my son has stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as it is today?"

- 22:9 And Doeg the Edomite who stood by the donkeys of Saul, answered, and said, "I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub the priest."
- 22:10 And he inquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine."
- 22:11 ¶ And the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests who were in Nob, and all of them came to the king.
- 22:12 And Saul said, "Hear now, son of Ahitub." And he answered, "Here I am; speak, my lord."
- 22:13 And Saul said to him, "Why have you conspired against me, you and the son of Jesse, in that you have given him bread, and a sword, and have inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me as an enemy, as at this day?"
- 22:14 And Ahimelech answered the king, and said, "And who among all your servants is as faithful as David, who is the king's son-in-law, and is captain over your guard, and is honourable in your house?"
- 22:15 Have I today begun to inquire of God for him? Far be it from me: let the king not impute anything to his servant, nor to all the house of my father; for your servant knows nothing of all this, small or great."
- 22:16 And the king said, "You will surely die, Ahimelech, you, and all your father's house."
- 22:17 And the king said to the guard that stood about him, "Turn, and kill the priests of the LORD; because their hand also is with David, and because they knew that he fled, and didn't uncover my ear. And the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall on the priests of the LORD."
- 22:18 And the king said to Doeg, "Turn and fall on the priests." And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he killed the priests of the LORD on that day, eighty five persons who wore a linen ephod.
- 22:19 And he struck Nob, the city of the priests, with the edge of the sword, from man even to woman, from child even to suckling, and ox and donkey and sheep, with the edge of the sword.
- 22:20 And one of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David.
- 22:21 And Abiathar told David that Saul had killed the LORD's priests.
- 22:22 And David said to Abiathar, "I knew on that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul. I am guilty of every soul of your father's house."
- 22:23 Stay with me, don't fear; for he who seeks my soul seeks your soul: for with me you will be in *safe* keeping."
- 22:9 ¶ Then Doeg the Edomite, who stood by the servants of Saul, answered and said, "I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub."
- 22:10 He inquired of Yahweh for him, gave him food, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine."
- 22:11 ¶ Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests who were in Nob; and they all came to the king.
- 22:12 Saul said, "Hear now, you son of Ahitub."
- ¶ He answered, "Here I am, my lord."
- 22:13 ¶ Saul said to him, "Why have you conspired against me, you and the son of Jesse, in that you have given him bread, and a sword, and have inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as it is today?"
- 22:14 ¶ Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, "Who among all your servants is so faithful as David, who is the king's son-in-law, captain of your body guard, and honored in your house?"
- 22:15 Have I today begun to inquire of God for him? Be it far from me! Don't let the king impute anything to his servant, nor to all the house of my father; for your servant knew nothing of all this, less or more."
- 22:16 ¶ The king said, "You shall surely die, Ahimelech, you and all your father's house."
- 22:17 The king said to the guard who stood about him, "Turn and kill the priests of Yahweh, because their hand also is with David, and because they knew that he fled and didn't disclose it to me." But the servants of the king wouldn't put out their hand to fall on the priests of Yahweh.
- 22:18 ¶ The king said to Doeg, "Turn and attack the priests!"
- ¶ Doeg the Edomite turned, and he attacked the priests, and he killed on that day eighty-five people who wore a linen ephod.
- 22:19 He struck Nob, the city of the priests, with the edge of the sword—both men and women, children and nursing babies, and cattle, donkeys, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.
- 22:20 One of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after David.
- 22:21 Abiathar told David that Saul had slain Yahweh's priests.
- 22:22 ¶ David said to Abiathar, "I knew on that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul. I am responsible for the death of all the persons of your father's house."
- 22:23 Stay with me. Don't be afraid, for he who seeks my life seeks your life. You will be safe with me."

Chapter 23

- (P)
- 23:1 ¶ And they told David, saying, "Behold, the Philistines are fighting against Keilah, and are robbing the threshing-floors."
- 23:2 And David inquired of the LORD, saying, "Will I go and strike these Philistines?" And the LORD said to David, "Go, and strike the Philistines, and save Keilah."
- 23:3 And David's men said to him, "Behold, we are afraid here in Judah: and how much more if we go to Keilah into the remote parts of the Philistines?"
- 23:4 And David inquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him, and said, "Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into your hand."
- 23:5 And David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and they fled before him, and they brought away their cattle, and killed them with a great slaughter. And David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.
- 23:6 ¶ And it happened, when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David at Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand.
- 23:7 And it was told to Saul that David had come to Keilah. And Saul said, "God has sold him into my hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that has gates and bars."
- 23:8 And Saul summoned all the people to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.
- 23:9 And David knew that Saul was devising mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, "Bring the ephod of the LORD here."
- 23:10 And David said, "O LORD, the God of Israel, your servant has surely
- (WEB)
- 23:1 ¶ David was told, "Behold, the Philistines are fighting against Keilah, and are robbing the threshing floors."
- 23:2 ¶ Therefore David inquired of Yahweh, saying, "Shall I go and strike these Philistines?"
- ¶ Yahweh said to David, "Go strike the Philistines, and save Keilah."
- 23:3 ¶ David's men said to him, "Behold, we are afraid here in Judah. How much more then if we go to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?"
- 23:4 ¶ Then David inquired of Yahweh yet again. Yahweh answered him, and said, "Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into your hand."
- 23:5 ¶ David and his men went to Keilah and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their livestock, and killed them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.
- 23:6 ¶ When Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, he came down with an ephod in his hand.
- 23:7 ¶ Saul was told that David had come to Keilah. Saul said, "God has delivered him into my hand, for he is shut in by entering into a town that has gates and bars."
- 23:8 Saul summoned all the people to war, to go down to Keilah to besiege David and his men.
- 23:9 David knew that Saul was devising mischief against him. He said to Abiathar the priest, "Bring the ephod here."
- 23:10 Then David said, "O Yahweh, the God of Israel, your servant has

heard that Saul seeks to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

23:11 And now, will Saul come down, as your servant has heard? O LORD, the God of Israel, please tell your servant." And the LORD said, "He will come down."

23:12 And David said, "Will the masters of Keilah deliver me and my men up into the hand of Saul?" And the LORD said, "They will deliver you up."

23:13 And David and his men, about six hundred men, rose and departed out of Keilah, and went wherever they could go. And it was told to Saul that David had escaped from Keilah; and he refrained from going forth.

23:14 ¶ And David stayed in the wilderness in the strongholds, and stayed in the hill-country in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, and the LORD didn't deliver him into his hand.

23:15 And David was afraid, for Saul had come out to seek his soul, and David was in the wilderness of Ziph in the wood.

23:16 And Jonathan, Saul's son, rose, and went to David, into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

23:17 And he said to him, "Don't fear; for the hand of Saul my father will not find you; and you will be king over Israel, and I will be next to you; and my father Saul knows this also."

23:18 And the two of them made a covenant before the LORD. And David stayed in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

23:19 And the Ziphites came up to Saul, to Gibeah, saying, "Behold, David is hiding himself with us in the strongholds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of the desert."

23:20 And now come down, according to all the desire of the king to come down, let him come down; and our part will be to deliver him up into the king's hand."

23:21 And Saul said, "You are blessed of the LORD; for you have had compassion on me."

23:22 Please go and make even more sure, and know, and see his place where his foot hastens;" for he said, "Perhaps he is very cunning."

23:23 And see, and find out all the lurking-places where he hides himself, and be sure to come again to me, and I will go with you: and it will happen that if he is in the land I will search him out among all the thousands of Judah."

23:24 And they rose, and went to Ziph before Saul: and David and his men were in the wilderness of Simeon, in the plain on the south of the desert.

23:25 And Saul and his men went to search for him. And they told David, and he came down to the rock which is in the wilderness of Simeon. And when Saul heard, he pursued David in the wilderness of Simeon.

23:26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on the other side of the mountain: and David hurried to get away for fear of Saul and his men; for Saul and his men were crossing over against David and his men round about, to take them.

23:27 And a messenger came to Saul, saying, "Hurry, and come; for the Philistines have made a raid on the land."

23:28 And Saul returned from pursuing David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place The Rock of Divisions^a

23:29 ^b And David went up from there, and dwelt in the strongholds of En-gedi.

^a23:28: The word here for divisions is as in the Word on the Generations and the Kings (so-called 1 Chr chapter 27).

^b23:29: Some editions count chapter 24 from this verse.

surely heard that Saul seeks to come to Keilah to destroy the city for my sake.

23:11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? Will Saul come down, as your servant has heard? Yahweh, the God of Israel, I beg you, tell your servant."

¶ Yahweh said, "He will come down."

23:12 ¶ Then David said, "Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul?"

¶ Yahweh said, "They will deliver you up."

23:13 ¶ Then David and his men, who were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah and went wherever they could go. Saul was told that David had escaped from Keilah; and he gave up going there.

23:14 David stayed in the wilderness in the strongholds, and remained in the hill country in the wilderness of Ziph. Saul sought him every day, but God didn't deliver him into his hand.

23:15 David saw that Saul had come out to seek his life. David was in the wilderness of Ziph in the woods.

23:16 ¶ Jonathan, Saul's son, arose and went to David into the woods, and strengthened his hand in God.

23:17 He said to him, "Don't be afraid, for the hand of Saul my father won't find you; and you will be king over Israel, and I will be next to you; and Saul my father knows that also."

23:18 They both made a covenant before Yahweh. Then David stayed in the woods and Jonathan went to his house.

23:19 ¶ Then the Ziphites came up to Saul to Gibeah, saying, "Doesn't David hide himself with us in the strongholds in the woods, in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of the desert?"

23:20 Now therefore, O king, come down. According to all the desire of your soul to come down; and our part will be to deliver him up into the king's hand."

23:21 ¶ Saul said, "You are blessed by Yahweh, for you have had compassion on me."

23:22 Please go make yet more sure, and know and see his place where his haunt is, and who has seen him there; for I have been told that he is very cunning."

23:23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hides himself; and come again to me with certainty, and I will go with you. It shall happen, if he is in the land, that I will search him out among all the thousands of Judah."

23:24 ¶ They arose, and went to Ziph before Saul; but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the Arabah on the south of the desert.

23:25 Saul and his men went to seek him. When David was told, he went down to the rock, and stayed in the wilderness of Maon. When Saul heard that, he pursued David in the wilderness of Maon.

23:26 Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain; and David hurried to get away for fear of Saul, for Saul and his men surrounded David and his men to take them.

23:27 But a messenger came to Saul, saying, "Hurry and come, for the Philistines have made a raid on the land!"

23:28 So Saul returned from pursuing David, and went against the Philistines. Therefore they called that place Sela Hammahlekoth.^a

23:29 ¶ David went up from there and lived in the strongholds of En Gedi.

^a23:28: "Sela Hammahlekoth" means "rock of parting".

Chapter 24

(WEB)

Ⓟ

24:1 ¶ And it happened that when Saul had returned from following the Philistines it was told him, saying, "Behold, David is in the wilderness of En-gedi."

24:2 And Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

24:3 And he came to the sheep enclosures by the way, where there was a

24:1 ¶ When Saul had returned from following the Philistines, he was told, "Behold, David is in the wilderness of En Gedi."

24:2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men on the rocks of the wild goats.

24:3 He came to the sheep pens by the way, where there was a cave; and

- cave; and Saul went in to cover his feet. And David and his men were staying in the innermost parts of the cave.
- 24:4 And the men of David said to him, "Behold, the day of which the LORD said to you, 'Behold, I will give your enemy into your hand, and you will do to him as it will be good in your eyes.'" And David rose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe secretly.
- 24:5 And it happened afterward, that David's heart struck him, because he had cut off the edge of Saul's robe.
- 24:6 And he said to his men, "Far be it from me before the LORD that I should do this thing to the LORD's anointed, to put forth my hand against him, seeing he is the LORD's anointed."
- 24:7 And David persuaded his men with these words, and didn't let them rise and kill Saul. And Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.
- 24:8 ¶ And David rose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, "My lord the king." And when Saul looked behind him, David bowed with his face to the earth, and prostrated himself.
- 24:9 And David said to Saul, "Why do you listen to men's words, saying, 'Behold, David seeks your soul?'"
- 24:10 Behold, this day your eyes have seen how that the LORD had given you today into my hand in the cave: and I refused to kill you, and spared you; and I said, 'I will not put forth my hand against my lord; for he is the LORD's anointed.'
- 24:11 And see the skirt of your robe in my hand; for in that I cut off the skirt of your robe, and didn't kill you, know and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in my hand, and I haven't sinned against you, though you hunt my soul to take it.
- 24:12 The LORD judge between me and you, and the LORD avenge me of you; and my hand will not be upon you.
- 24:13 As the proverb of the ancients says, 'Out of the wicked comes forth wickedness;' and my hand will not be upon you.
- 24:14 And now, who have you come out after, O the king of Israel? Who do you pursue? After a dead dog, after a flea?
- 24:15 And the LORD be judge, and give justice between me and you, and see, and plead my cause, and give me justice out of your hand."
- 24:16 ¶ And it happened, when David had finished speaking these words to Saul, that Saul said, "Is this your voice, my son David?" And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept.
- 24:17 And he said to David, "You are more righteous than I; for you have rendered good to me, and I have rendered evil to you.
- 24:18 And you have declared to me this day how that you have dealt well with me, in that when the LORD had delivered me up into your hand, you didn't kill me.
- 24:19 For if a man finds his enemy, will he let him go on a good way? And the LORD will reward you with good for that which you have done to me this day.
- 24:20 And now, behold, I know that you will surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel will be established in your hand.
- 24:21 And now promise to me by the LORD, that you will not cut off my seed after me, and that you will not destroy my name out of my father's house.
- 24:22 And David promised to Saul. And Saul went home; and David and his men went up to the stronghold.
- Saul went in to relieve himself. Now David and his men were staying in the innermost parts of the cave.
- 24:4 David's men said to him, "Behold, the day of which Yahweh said to you, 'Behold, I will deliver your enemy into your hand, and you shall do to him as it shall seem good to you.'" Then David arose and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe secretly.
- 24:5 Afterward, David's heart struck him because he had cut off Saul's skirt.
- 24:6 He said to his men, "Yahweh forbid that I should do this thing to my lord, Yahweh's anointed, to stretch out my hand against him, since he is Yahweh's anointed."
- 24:7 So David checked his men with these words, and didn't allow them to rise against Saul. Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.
- 24:8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave and cried after Saul, saying, "My lord the king!"
- ¶ When Saul looked behind him, David bowed with his face to the earth, and showed respect.
- 24:9 David said to Saul, "Why do you listen to men's words, saying, 'Behold, David seeks to harm you?'"
- 24:10 Behold, today your eyes have seen how Yahweh had delivered you today into my hand in the cave. Some urged me to kill you, but I spared you. I said, 'I will not stretch out my hand against my lord, for he is Yahweh's anointed.'
- 24:11 Moreover, my father, behold, yes, see the skirt of your robe in my hand; for in that I cut off the skirt of your robe and didn't kill you, know and see that there is neither evil nor disobedience in my hand. I have not sinned against you, though you hunt for my life to take it.
- 24:12 May Yahweh judge between me and you, and may Yahweh avenge me of you; but my hand will not be on you.
- 24:13 As the proverb of the ancients says, 'Out of the wicked comes wickedness;' but my hand will not be on you.
- 24:14 Against whom has the king of Israel come out? Whom do you pursue? A dead dog? A flea?
- 24:15 May Yahweh therefore be judge, and give sentence between me and you, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of your hand."
- 24:16 ¶ It came to pass, when David had finished speaking these words to Saul, that Saul said, "Is that your voice, my son David?" Saul lifted up his voice and wept.
- 24:17 He said to David, "You are more righteous than I; for you have done good to me, whereas I have done evil to you.
- 24:18 You have declared today how you have dealt well with me, because when Yahweh had delivered me up into your hand, you didn't kill me.
- 24:19 For if a man finds his enemy, will he let him go away unharmed? Therefore may Yahweh reward you good for that which you have done to me today.
- 24:20 Now, behold, I know that you will surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel will be established in your hand.
- 24:21 Swear now therefore to me by Yahweh that you will not cut off my offspring after me, and that you will not destroy my name out of my father's house."
- 24:22 ¶ David swore to Saul. Saul went home, but David and his men went up to the stronghold.

Chapter 25

(WEB)

- Ⓟ 25:1 ¶ And Samuel died; and all Israel gathered themselves together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David rose, and went down to the wilderness of Simeon.
- 25:2 ¶ And there was a man in the wilderness, whose possessions were in Carmel; and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.
- 25:3 And the man's name was Nabal^a; and the name of his wife was Abigail; and the woman was of good understanding, and of a beautiful
- 25:1 ¶ Samuel died; and all Israel gathered themselves together and mourned for him, and buried him at his house at Ramah.
- ¶ Then David arose and went down to the wilderness of Paran.
- 25:2 There was a man in Maon whose possessions were in Carmel; and the man was very great. He had three thousand sheep and a thousand goats; and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.
- 25:3 Now the name of the man was Nabal; and the name of his wife Abigail. This woman was intelligent and had a beautiful face; but the man was surly and evil in his doings. He was of the house of Caleb.

^a25:3: Nabal (נָבָל) means Fool.

countenance: and the man was churlish and evil in his doings; and he was a Calebite.

25:4 And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal was shearing his sheep.

25:5 And David sent ten young men, and David said to the young men, "Go up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and ask him as to his peace in my name:

25:6 and thus you will say to my brother, 'Peace to you, and peace to your house, and peace to all that you have.

25:7 And now I have heard that you have shearers: your shepherds have been with us in the wilderness, and we did them no harm, neither was there anything missing to them, all the while they were in Carmel.

25:8 Ask your young men, and they will tell you: and let the young men find favour in your eyes; for we come in a good day: please give whatever comes to your hand to your servants and to your son David."

25:9 ¶ And when David's young men came, they spoke to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and he sprang up.

25:10 And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, "Who is David and who is the son of Jesse? There are many servants today who break away every man from his master.

25:11 And will I take my bread, and my wine, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it to men not knowing where they are from?"

25:12 And David's young men turned on their way, and went back, and came and told him according to all these words.

25:13 And David said to his men, "Every man gird on his sword." And every man girded on his sword; and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men; and two hundred stayed by the baggage.

25:14 ¶ And one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, "Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to bless our master; and he railed at them.

25:15 And the men were very good to us, and we weren't hurt, neither did we miss anything, as long as we went with them, when we were in the fields:

25:16 they were a wall to us both by night and by day, all the days we were with them keeping the sheep.

25:17 And now know and see what you will do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his house: for he is such a son of belial^b that one cannot speak to him."

25:18 And Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep made ready, and five seahs of parched grain, and one omer of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on donkeys.

25:19 And she said to her young men, "Go on before me; behold, I come after you." And she didn't tell her husband Nabal.

25:20 And it happened, as she rode on her donkey, and came up by the covert of the mountain, that behold, David and his men came down toward her; and she met them.

25:21 And David had said, "Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow has in the wilderness, and nothing was missed of all that was his: and he has returned me evil for good.

25:22 God do so to David, and more also, if I leave of all that are his by the morning light one that passes urine against the wall."

25:23 ¶ And when Abigail saw David, she hurried, and dismounted from her donkey, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground

25:24 at his feet, and said, "Upon me, my lord, be the iniquity; and please let your handmaid speak in your ears, and hear the words of your handmaid.

25:25 Please let my lord not regard this man of belial^c, Nabal; for as his name is, so is he; Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: and I, your handmaid, didn't see the young men of my lord, who you sent.

25:26 And now, my lord, as the LORD lives, and as your soul lives, seeing

^b25:17: "son of belial" or "daughter of belial" is a Hebrew idiom meaning 'worthless' or 'wicked'.

^c25:25: "son of belial" or "daughter of belial" is a Hebrew idiom meaning 'worthless' or 'wicked'.

25:4 David heard in the wilderness that Nabal was shearing his sheep.

25:5 David sent ten young men; and David said to the young men, "Go up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name.

25:6 Tell him, 'Long life to you! Peace be to you! Peace be to your house! Peace be to all that you have!

25:7 Now I have heard that you have shearers. Your shepherds have now been with us, and we didn't harm them. Nothing was missing from them all the time they were in Carmel.

25:8 Ask your young men, and they will tell you. Therefore let the young men find favor in your eyes, for we come on a good day. Please give whatever comes to your hand to your servants and to your son David."

25:9 ¶ When David's young men came, they spoke to Nabal all those words in the name of David, and waited.

25:10 ¶ Nabal answered David's servants and said, "Who is David? Who is the son of Jesse? There are many servants who break away from their masters these days.

25:11 Shall I then take my bread, my water, and my meat that I have killed for my shearers, and give it to men who I don't know where they come from?"

25:12 ¶ So David's young men turned on their way and went back, and came and told him all these words.

25:13 ¶ David said to his men, "Every man put on his sword!"
¶ Every man put on his sword. David also put on his sword. About four hundred men followed David, and two hundred stayed by the baggage.

25:14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, "Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to greet our master; and he insulted them.

25:15 But the men were very good to us, and we were not harmed, and we didn't miss anything as long as we went with them, when we were in the fields.

25:16 They were a wall to us both by night and by day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

25:17 Now therefore know and consider what you will do; for evil is determined against our master and against all his house, for he is such a worthless fellow that one can't speak to him."

25:18 ¶ Then Abigail hurried and took two hundred loaves of bread, two containers of wine, five sheep ready dressed, five seahs^a of parched grain, one hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on donkeys.

25:19 She said to her young men, "Go on before me. Behold, I am coming after you." But she didn't tell her husband, Nabal.

25:20 As she rode on her donkey, and came down hidden by the mountain, behold, David and his men came down toward her, and she met them.

25:21 ¶ Now David had said, "Surely in vain I have kept all that this fellow has in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained to him. He has returned me evil for good.

25:22 God do so to the enemies of David, and more also, if I leave of all that belongs to him by the morning light so much as one who urinates on a wall."^b

25:23 ¶ When Abigail saw David, she hurried and got off her donkey, and fell before David on her face and bowed herself to the ground.

25:24 She fell at his feet and said, "On me, my lord, on me be the blame! Please let your servant speak in your ears. Hear the words of your servant.

25:25 Please don't let my lord pay attention to this worthless fellow, Nabal, for as his name is, so is he. Nabal^c is his name, and folly is with him; but I, your servant, didn't see my lord's young men whom you sent.

25:26 Now therefore, my lord, as Yahweh lives and as your soul lives, since Yahweh has withheld you from blood guiltiness and from aveng-

^a25:18: 1 seah is about 7 liters or 1.9 gallons or 0.8 pecks

^b25:22: or, male.

^c25:25: "Nabal" means "foolish".

- the LORD has withheld you from coming in with innocent blood, and from saving yourself with your own hand, and now let your enemies, and them that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.
- 25:27 And now take this blessing which your servant has brought to my lord, and let it be given to the young men who follow my lord.
- 25:28 Please forgive the trespass of your handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a faithful house, because my lord fights the battles of the LORD; and evil will not be found in you all your days.
- 25:29 And though men rise up to pursue you, and to seek your soul, yet the soul of my lord will be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD your God; and he will sling out the souls of your enemies, in the hol- low of a sling.
- 25:30 And it will happen, when the LORD will have done to my lord ac- cording to all the good that he has spoken concerning you, and will have appointed you prince over Israel,
- 25:31 that this will be no grief to you, nor offence of heart to my lord, neither that you have shed innocent blood without cause, nor that my lord has saved himself. And when the LORD will have dealt well with my lord, then remember your handmaid."
- 25:32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, "Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, who sent you this day to meet me:
- 25:33 and blessed be your discretion, and blessed be you, who have kept me this day from coming in with blood, and from saving myself with my own hand.
- 25:34 For in very deed, as the LORD, the God of Israel, lives, who has withheld me from doing evil to you, unless you had hurried and come to meet me, surely there would not have been left to Nabal by the morning light one that passes urine against the wall.
- 25:35 And David received from her hand that which she had brought him: and he said to her, "Go up in peace to your house; see, I have listened to your voice, and have lifted up your face."
- 25:36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and, behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunk: and she didn't tell him a word, less or more, until the morning light.
- 25:37 And it happened in the morning, when the wine had gone out of Nabal, that his wife told him these things, and his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.
- 25:38 And it happened about ten days after, that the LORD struck Nabal, and he died.
- 25:39 And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, "Blessed be the LORD, who has pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and has kept back his servant from the hand of evil-doers: and the LORD has returned the evil-doing of Nabal upon his own head." And David sent and spoke concerning Abigail, to take her to him as a wife.
- 25:40 ¶ And when the servants of David had come to Abigail to Carmel, they spoke to her, saying, "David has sent us to you, to take you to him as a wife."
- 25:41 And she rose, and bowed herself with her face to the earth, and said, "Behold, your handmaid is a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord."
- 25:42 And Abigail hurried, and rose, and rode upon a donkey, with five maids of hers that followed her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.
- 25:43 David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel; and they both became his wives.
- 25:44 And Saul had given Michal his daughter, David's wife, to Palti the son of Laish, who was of Gallim.
- ing yourself with your own hand, now therefore let your enemies and those who seek evil to my lord be as Nabal.
- 25:27 Now this present which your servant has brought to my lord, let it be given to the young men who follow my lord.
- 25:28 Please forgive the trespass of your servant. For Yahweh will cer- tainly make my lord a sure house, because my lord fights Yahweh's battles. Evil will not be found in you all your days.
- 25:29 Though men may rise up to pursue you and to seek your soul, yet the soul of my lord will be bound in the bundle of life with Yahweh your God. He will sling out the souls of your enemies as from a sling's pocket.
- 25:30 It will come to pass, when Yahweh has done to my lord according to all the good that he has spoken concerning you, and has appointed you prince over Israel,
- 25:31 that this shall be no grief to you, nor offense of heart to my lord, either that you have shed blood without cause, or that my lord has avenged himself. When Yahweh has dealt well with my lord, then remember your servant."
- 25:32 ¶ David said to Abigail, "Blessed is Yahweh, the God of Israel, who sent you today to meet me!
- 25:33 Blessed is your discretion, and blessed are you, who have kept me today from blood guiltiness, and from avenging myself with my own hand.
- 25:34 For indeed, as Yahweh the God of Israel lives, who has withheld me from harming you, unless you had hurried and come to meet me, surely there wouldn't have been left to Nabal by the morning light so much as one who urinates on a wall."^d
- 25:35 ¶ So David received from her hand that which she had brought him. Then he said to her, "Go up in peace to your house. Behold, I have listened to your voice and have granted your request."
- 25:36 ¶ Abigail came to Nabal; and behold, he held a feast in his house like the feast of a king. Nabal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunk. Therefore she told him nothing until the morning light.
- 25:37 In the morning, when the wine had gone out of Nabal, his wife told him these things; and his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.
- 25:38 About ten days later, Yahweh struck Nabal, so that he died.
- 25:39 When David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, "Blessed is Yah- weh, who has pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and has kept back his servant from evil. Yahweh has returned the evil-doing of Nabal on his own head." ¶ And David sent and spoke concerning Abigail, to take her to himself as wife.
- 25:40 When David's servants had come to Abigail to Carmel, they spoke to her, saying, "David has sent us to you, to take you to him as wife."
- 25:41 ¶ She arose and bowed herself with her face to the earth, and said, "Behold, your servant is a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord."
- 25:42 Abigail hurriedly arose and rode on a donkey with her five maids who followed her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.
- 25:43 David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel; and they both became his wives.
- 25:44 ¶ Now Saul had given Michal his daughter, David's wife, to Palti the son of Laish, who was of Gallim.

^d25:34: or, one male.

Chapter 26

(WEB)

- (P) 26:1 ¶ And the Ziphites came to Saul at Gibeah, saying, "Behold, David is hiding himself with us in the hill of Hachilah, which is before the desert."
- 26:2 And Saul rose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph with three thousand chosen men of Israel to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.
- 26:1 ¶ The Ziphites came to Saul to Gibeah, saying, "Doesn't David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, which is before the desert?"
- 26:2 Then Saul arose and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

- 26:3 And Saul camped in the hill of Hachilah, which is before the desert, by the way. And David stayed in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.
- 26:4 And David sent out spies, and understood that Saul was coming to Hachilah.
- 26:5 And David rose in secret, and came to the place where Saul had camped; and David saw the place where Saul lay; and there was Abiner the son of Ner, the captain of his host. And Saul lay within the track, and the people were camped round about him.
- 26:6 ¶ And David answered and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, "Who will go down with me to Saul, to the camp?" And Abishai said, "I will go down with you."
- 26:7 And David and Abishai came to the people by night: and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the track with his spear stuck in the ground at his head; and Abiner and the people lay round about him.
- 26:8 And Abishai said to David, "The LORD has delivered up your enemy into your hand this day: and now please let me strike him with the spear to the earth at one stroke, and I will not repeat it to him."
- 26:9 And David said to Abishai, "Don't destroy him, for who puts forth his hand against the LORD's anointed and is guiltless?"
- 26:10 And David said, "As the LORD lives, the LORD will strike him, or his day will come to die, or he will go down into battle and perish."
- 26:11 Far be it from me before the LORD that I should put forth my hand against the LORD's anointed: and now please take the spear that is at his head, and the jar of water, and let us go."
- 26:12 And David took the spear and the jar of water from Saul's head; and they went away: and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither did any awake; for they were all asleep, because a deep sleep from the LORD had fallen on them.
- 26:13 ¶ And David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of the mountain a long way off, with a great space between them;
- 26:14 and David called to the people, and to Abiner the son of Ner, saying, "Don't you answer, Abiner?" And Abiner answered and said, "Who is it who calls to me?"
- 26:15 And David said to Abiner, "Aren't you a man, and who is like you in Israel? And why haven't you kept watch over your lord the king? For one of the people came in to destroy the king your lord."
- 26:16 This thing^a that you have done isn't good. As the LORD lives, you are sons of death, because you haven't kept watch over your lord, the LORD's anointed. And now see where the king's spear is, and the jar of water that was at his head."
- 26:17 ¶ And Saul knew David's voice, and said, "Is this your voice, my son David?" And David said, "It is your servant, my lord, O king."
- 26:18 And David said, "Why does my lord the king pursue his servant? For how have I sinned, and what evil is found in me?"
- 26:19 And now please let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If it be God who has stirred you up against me, let him smell an offering: and if it be the children of men, let them be cursed before the LORD: for they have driven me out this day that I should not hold fast to the inheritance of the LORD, saying, "Go, serve other gods."
- 26:20 And now, don't let my blood fall to the earth away from the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel has come out to seek my soul, as one hunts a partridge in the mountains.
- 26:21 ¶ And Saul said, "I have sinned: return, my son David; for I will not do evil to you any more, because my soul was precious in your eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly."
- 26:22 And David answered and said, "Behold the king's spear! And let one of the young men come over and fetch it."
- 26:23 And the LORD will render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness; for the LORD gave you into my hand today, and I would not put forth my hand against the LORD's anointed.
- 26:24 And behold, as your soul was highly regarded in my eyes this day, so let my soul be highly regarded in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all distress."
- 26:25 And Saul said to David, "May you be blessed, my son David: you will both do mightily, and will surely prevail." And David went his way, and Saul returned to his place.
- 26:3 Saul encamped in the hill of Hachilah, which is before the desert, by the way. But David stayed in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.
- 26:4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul had certainly come.
- 26:5 Then David arose and came to the place where Saul had encamped; and David saw the place where Saul lay, with Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his army. Saul lay within the place of the wagons, and the people were encamped around him.
- 26:6 ¶ Then David answered and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother of Joab, saying, "Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp?"
- ¶ Abishai said, "I will go down with you."
- 26:7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night; and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the place of the wagons, with his spear stuck in the ground at his head; and Abner and the people lay around him.
- 26:8 Then Abishai said to David, "God has delivered up your enemy into your hand today. Now therefore please let me strike him with the spear to the earth at one stroke, and I will not strike him the second time."
- 26:9 ¶ David said to Abishai, "Don't destroy him, for who can stretch out his hand against Yahweh's anointed, and be guiltless?"
- 26:10 David said, "As Yahweh lives, Yahweh will strike him; or his day shall come to die, or he shall go down into battle and perish."
- 26:11 Yahweh forbid that I should stretch out my hand against Yahweh's anointed; but now please take the spear that is at his head and the jar of water, and let's go."
- 26:12 ¶ So David took the spear and the jar of water from Saul's head, and they went away. No man saw it, or knew it, nor did any awake; for they were all asleep, because a deep sleep from Yahweh had fallen on them.
- 26:13 Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of the mountain far away, a great space being between them;
- 26:14 and David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, "Don't you answer, Abner?"
- ¶ Then Abner answered, "Who are you who calls to the king?"
- 26:15 ¶ David said to Abner, "Aren't you a man? Who is like you in Israel? Why then have you not kept watch over your lord the king? For one of the people came in to destroy your lord the king."
- 26:16 This thing isn't good that you have done. As Yahweh lives, you are worthy to die, because you have not kept watch over your lord, Yahweh's anointed. Now see where the king's spear is, and the jar of water that was at his head."
- 26:17 ¶ Saul recognized David's voice, and said, "Is this your voice, my son David?"
- ¶ David said, "It is my voice, my lord, O king."
- 26:18 He said, "Why does my lord pursue his servant? For what have I done? What evil is in my hand?"
- 26:19 Now therefore, please let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If it is so that Yahweh has stirred you up against me, let him accept an offering. But if it is the children of men, they are cursed before Yahweh; for they have driven me out today that I shouldn't cling to Yahweh's inheritance, saying, 'Go, serve other gods!'
- 26:20 Now therefore, don't let my blood fall to the earth away from the presence of Yahweh; for the king of Israel has come out to seek a flea, as when one hunts a partridge in the mountains."
- 26:21 ¶ Then Saul said, "I have sinned. Return, my son David; for I will no more do you harm, because my life was precious in your eyes today. Behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly."
- 26:22 ¶ David answered, "Behold the spear, O king! Let one of the young men come over and get it."
- 26:23 Yahweh will give to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness; because Yahweh delivered you into my hand today, and I wouldn't stretch out my hand against Yahweh's anointed.
- 26:24 Behold, as your life was respected today in my eyes, so let my life be respected in Yahweh's eyes, and let him deliver me out of all oppression."
- 26:25 ¶ Then Saul said to David, "You are blessed, my son David. You will both do mightily, and will surely prevail."
- ¶ So David went his way, and Saul returned to his place.

^a26:16: Hebrew, word.

Chapter 27

(P)

- 27:1 ¶ And David said in his heart, "I will now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me except that I escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul will despair of me, to seek me any more in all the borders of Israel: and I will escape out of his hand."
- 27:2 And David rose, and passed over, he and the six hundred men who were with him, to Achish the son of Maach, king of Gath.
- 27:3 And David stayed with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife.
- 27:4 And it was told Saul that David had fled to Gath: and he didn't look for him any more.
- 27:5 And David said to Achish, "If now your servant has found favour in your eyes, let them give me a place in one of the cities in the country, that I may stay there: for why should your servant stay in the royal city with you?"
- 27:6 And Achish gave him Ziklag that day: therefore Ziklag belongs to the kings of Judah to this day.
- 27:7 And the number of the days that David stayed in the country of the Philistines was four months.
- 27:8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and made a raid upon the Geshurites, and the Girzites, and the Amalekites; for the land was inhabited from of old, as you go to Shur, and to Egypt.
- 27:9 And David struck the land, and saved neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the donkeys, and the camels, and the apparel; and he returned, and came to Achish.
- 27:10 And Achish said, "Who have you made a raid against today?" And David said, "Against the South of Judah, and against the South of the Jerahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenizzites."
- 27:11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring them to Gath, saying, "Lest they should tell Gath of us, saying, 'So did David, and so has been his justice all the days he has stayed in the country of the Philistines.'"
- 27:12 And Achish believed David, saying, "He has made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; and he will be my servant for ever."

(WEB)

- 27:1 ¶ David said in his heart, "I will now perish one day by the hand of Saul. There is nothing better for me than that I should escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul will despair of me, to seek me any more in all the borders of Israel. So I will escape out of his hand."
- 27:2 David arose and passed over, he and the six hundred men who were with him, to Achish the son of Maach, king of Gath.
- 27:3 David lived with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife.
- 27:4 Saul was told that David had fled to Gath, so he stopped looking for him.
- 27:5 ¶ David said to Achish, "If now I have found favor in your eyes, let them give me a place in one of the cities in the country, that I may dwell there. For why should your servant dwell in the royal city with you?"
- 27:6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: therefore Ziklag belongs to the kings of Judah to this day.
- 27:7 The number of the days that David lived in the country of the Philistines was a full year and four months.
- 27:8 ¶ David and his men went up and raided the Geshurites, the Girzites, and the Amalekites; for those were the inhabitants of the land who were of old, on the way to Shur, even to the land of Egypt.
- 27:9 David struck the land, and saved no man or woman alive, and took away the sheep, the cattle, the donkeys, the camels, and the clothing. Then he returned, and came to Achish.
- 27:10 ¶ Achish said, "Against whom have you made a raid today?"
¶ David said, "Against the South of Judah, against the South of the Jerahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites."
- 27:11 David saved neither man nor woman alive to bring them to Gath, saying, "Lest they should tell about us, saying, 'David did this, and this has been his way all the time he has lived in the country of the Philistines.'"
- 27:12 ¶ Achish believed David, saying, "He has made his people Israel utterly to abhor him. Therefore he will be my servant forever."

Chapter 28

(P)

- 28:1 ¶ And it happened in those days, that the Philistines gathered their hosts together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said to David, "Know that you will surely go out with me to battle, you and your men."
- 28:2 And David said to Achish, "Therefore you will know what your servant will do." And Achish said to David, "Therefore I will make you keeper of my head for ever."
- 28:3 ¶ And Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah his own city. And Saul had put away the necromancers, and the wizards, out of the land.
- 28:4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and camped in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they camped in Gilboa.
- 28:5 ¶ And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart trembled greatly.
- 28:6 And when Saul inquired of the LORD, the LORD didn't answer him, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.
- 28:7 And Saul said to his servants, "Find me a woman who is a mistress of necromancy, that I may go to her, and inquire of her." And his servants said to him, "Behold, there is a woman who is a mistress of necromancy at En-dor."
- 28:8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other clothes, and went, he and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, "Please divine to me by necromancy, and bring me up whoever I will say to you."
- 28:9 And the woman said to him, "Behold, you know what Saul has done, how he has cut off the necromancers, and the wizards, out of the land: and why do you lay a snare for my soul, to cause me to die?"

(WEB)

- 28:1 ¶ In those days, the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel. Achish said to David, "Know assuredly that you will go out with me in the army, you and your men."
- 28:2 ¶ David said to Achish, "Therefore you will know what your servant can do."
¶ Achish said to David, "Therefore I will make you my bodyguard forever."
- 28:3 ¶ Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had mourned for him and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. Saul had sent away those who had familiar spirits and the wizards out of the land.
- 28:4 ¶ The Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and encamped in Shunem; and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they encamped in Gilboa.
- 28:5 When Saul saw the army of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart trembled greatly.
- 28:6 When Saul inquired of Yahweh, Yahweh didn't answer him by dreams, by Urim, or by prophets.
- 28:7 Then Saul said to his servants, "Seek for me a woman who has a familiar spirit, that I may go to her and inquire of her."
¶ His servants said to him, "Behold, there is a woman who has a familiar spirit at Endor."
- 28:8 ¶ Saul disguised himself and put on other clothing, and went, he and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night. Then he said, "Please consult for me by the familiar spirit, and bring me up whomever I shall name to you."
- 28:9 ¶ The woman said to him, "Behold, you know what Saul has done, how he has cut off those who have familiar spirits and the wizards out of the land. Why then do you lay a snare for my life, to cause me

- 28:10 And Saul promised to her by the LORD, saying, "As the LORD lives, no punishment will happen to you for this thing^a."
- 28:11 ¶ And the woman said, "Who will I bring up to you?" And he said, "Bring me up Samuel."
- 28:12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice; and the woman spoke to Saul, saying, "Why have you deceived me? for you are Saul."
- 28:13 And the king said to her, "Don't be afraid: for what do you see? Speak." And the woman said to Saul, "I see a god coming up out of the earth."
- 28:14 And he said to her, "What form does he have?" And she said, "An upright man is coming up; and he is covered with a robe." And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he bowed with his face to the ground, and bowed down to him.
- 28:15 And Samuel said to Saul, "Why have you disquieted me, to bring me up?" And Saul answered, "I am severely distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God has departed from me, and answers me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: and I have called you, that you may make known to me what I will do."
- 28:16 And Samuel said, "And why do you ask of me, seeing the LORD has departed from you to be with your neighbour?"
- 28:17 And the LORD has done to you as he spoke by me: and the LORD has torn the kingdom out of your hand, and given it to your neighbour, to David.
- 28:18 Because you didn't listen to the voice of the LORD, and didn't execute his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore the LORD has done this word to you this day.
- 28:19 And the LORD will deliver Israel also with you into the hand of the Philistines; and tomorrow you and your sons will fall; and the LORD will also give the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines."
- 28:20 ¶ And Saul fell straight away his full length upon the earth, and was very afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.
- 28:21 And the woman came to Saul, and saw that he was very troubled, and said to him, "Behold, your handmaid has listened to your voice, and I have put my soul in my hand, and have listened to your words which you spoke to me.
- 28:22 And now please you also listen to the voice of your handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before you; and eat, that you may have strength, when you go on your way."
- 28:23 And he refused, and would not eat. And his servants, together with the woman, urged him; and he listened to their voice. And he rose from the earth, and sat on the bed.
- 28:24 And the woman had a fattened calf in the house; and she hurried, and killed it; and she took flour, and kneaded it, and baked unleavened bread from it:
- 28:25 and she brought it before Saul, and before his servants; and they ate. And they rose up, and went away that night.

^a28:10: Hebrew, word.

- to die?"
- 28:10 ¶ Saul swore to her by Yahweh, saying, "As Yahweh lives, no punishment will happen to you for this thing."
- 28:11 ¶ Then the woman said, "Whom shall I bring up to you?"
- ¶ He said, "Bring Samuel up for me."
- 28:12 ¶ When the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice; and the woman spoke to Saul, saying, "Why have you deceived me? For you are Saul!"
- 28:13 ¶ The king said to her, "Don't be afraid! What do you see?"
- ¶ The woman said to Saul, "I see a god coming up out of the earth."
- 28:14 ¶ He said to her, "What does he look like?"
- ¶ She said, "An old man comes up. He is covered with a robe." Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he bowed with his face to the ground, and showed respect.
- 28:15 ¶ Samuel said to Saul, "Why have you disturbed me, to bring me up?"
- ¶ Saul answered, "I am very distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God has departed from me, and answers me no more, by prophets, or by dreams. Therefore I have called you, that you may make known to me what I shall do."
- 28:16 ¶ Samuel said, "Why then do you ask me, since Yahweh has departed from you and has become your adversary?"
- 28:17 Yahweh has done to you as he spoke by me. Yahweh has torn the kingdom out of your hand and given it to your neighbor, even to David.
- 28:18 Because you didn't obey Yahweh's voice, and didn't execute his fierce wrath on Amalek, therefore Yahweh has done this thing to you today.
- 28:19 Moreover Yahweh will deliver Israel also with you into the hand of the Philistines; and tomorrow you and your sons will be with me. Yahweh will deliver the army of Israel also into the hand of the Philistines."
- 28:20 ¶ Then Saul fell immediately his full length on the earth, and was terrified, because of Samuel's words. There was no strength in him, for he had eaten no bread all day long or all night long.
- 28:21 ¶ The woman came to Saul and saw that he was very troubled, and said to him, "Behold, your servant has listened to your voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have listened to your words which you spoke to me.
- 28:22 Now therefore, please listen also to the voice of your servant, and let me set a morsel of bread before you. Eat, that you may have strength when you go on your way."
- 28:23 ¶ But he refused, and said, "I will not eat." But his servants, together with the woman, constrained him; and he listened to their voice. So he arose from the earth and sat on the bed.
- 28:24 The woman had a fattened calf in the house. She hurried and killed it; and she took flour and kneaded it, and baked unleavened bread of it.
- 28:25 She brought it before Saul and before his servants, and they ate. Then they rose up and went away that night.

Chapter 29

(P)

- 29:1 ¶ And the Philistines gathered together all their hosts to Aphek: and the Israelites camped by the fountain which is in Jezreel.
- 29:2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands; and David and his men passed on in the rear with Achish.
- 29:3 And the princes of the Philistines said, "What are these Hebrews?" And Achish said to the princes of the Philistines, "Isn't this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, who has been with me these days this year, and I have found no fault in him from the time he fell to me to this day?"
- 29:4 And the princes of the Philistines were angry with him; and they said to him, "Make the man return, that he may go back to his place where you have appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, and be an adversary in the camp: for how should this fellow

(WEB)

- 29:1 ¶ Now the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek; and the Israelites encamped by the spring which is in Jezreel.
- 29:2 The lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds and by thousands; and David and his men passed on in the rear with Achish.
- 29:3 ¶ Then the princes of the Philistines said, "What about these Hebrews?"
- ¶ Achish said to the princes of the Philistines, "Isn't this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, who has been with me these days, or rather these years? I have found no fault in him since he fell away until today."
- 29:4 ¶ But the princes of the Philistines were angry with him; and the princes of the Philistines said to him, "Make the man return, that he may go back to his place where you have appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he become an adver-

reconcile himself with his lord if not with the heads of these men?

29:5 Isn't this David, who they answered one another about in dances, saying, 'Saul has slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?'"

29:6 ¶ And Achish called David, and said to him, "As the LORD lives, you have been upright, and your going out and your coming in with me in the host is good in my eyes; for I haven't found evil in you since the day of your coming to me to this day: nevertheless you are not good in the eyes of the lords.

29:7 And now return, and go in peace, and you will not do evil in the eyes of the lords of the Philistines."

29:8 And David said to Achish, "For what have I done, and what have you found in your servant so long as I have been before you to this day, that I may not go and fight against the enemies of my lord the king?"

29:9 And Achish answered and said to David, "I know that you are good in my eyes, as an angel of God: however the princes of the Philistines have said, 'He will not go up with us to the battle.'"

29:10 And now arise early in the morning, you and the servants of your lord who have come with you, and go to the place which I appointed for you. And as for evil words, take none to heart, for you have been good in my eyes. And arise early for the road, and when you have light, depart."

29:11 And David rose up early, he and his men, to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

sary to us. For with what should this fellow reconcile himself to his lord? Should it not be with the heads of these men?

29:5 Isn't this David, of whom people sang to one another in dances, saying, 'Saul has slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?'"

29:6 ¶ Then Achish called David and said to him, "As Yahweh lives, you have been upright, and your going out and your coming in with me in the army is good in my sight; for I have not found evil in you since the day of your coming to me to this day. Nevertheless, the lords don't favor you.

29:7 Therefore now return, and go in peace, that you not displease the lords of the Philistines."

29:8 ¶ David said to Achish, "But what have I done? What have you found in your servant so long as I have been before you to this day, that I may not go and fight against the enemies of my lord the king?"

29:9 ¶ Achish answered David, "I know that you are good in my sight, as an angel of God. Notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, 'He shall not go up with us to the battle.'"

29:10 Therefore now rise up early in the morning with the servants of your lord who have come with you; and as soon as you are up early in the morning and have light, depart."

29:11 ¶ So David rose up early, he and his men, to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

Chapter 30

(P)

30:1 ¶ And it happened when David and his men had come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had made a raid upon the South, and upon Ziklag, and had struck Ziklag, and burned it with fire,

30:2 and of the women, and of all who were in it, both small and great, they didn't kill anyone; and they carried them off captive, and went their way.

30:3 And when David and his men came to the city, behold, it was burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captive.

30:4 And David and the people who were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

30:5 And David's two wives were taken captive, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

30:6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spoke of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: and David strengthened himself in the LORD his God.

30:7 ¶ And David said to Abiathar the priest, the son of Ahimelech, "Please bring the ephod here to me." And Abiathar brought the ephod to David.

30:8 And David asked the LORD, saying, "Will I pursue this troop? Will I overtake them?" And he answered him, "Pursue; for you will surely overtake, and will surely deliver *them*."

30:9 And David went, he and the six hundred men who were with him, and came to the brook Besor, and those who were left behind stayed.

30:10 And David pursued, he and four hundred men; for two hundred stayed behind, who were so faint that they couldn't go over the brook Besor.

30:11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he ate; and they gave him water to drink.

30:12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came to him again; for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights.

30:13 And David said to him, "Who do you belong to and where are you from?" And he said, "I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days ago I fell sick.

(WEB)

30:1 ¶ When David and his men had come to Ziklag on the third day, the Amalekites had made a raid on the South and on Ziklag, and had struck Ziklag and burned it with fire,

30:2 and had taken captive the women and all who were in it, both small and great. They didn't kill any, but carried them off and went their way.

30:3 When David and his men came to the city, behold, it was burned with fire; and their wives, their sons, and their daughters were taken captive.

30:4 Then David and the people who were with him lifted up their voice and wept until they had no more power to weep.

30:5 David's two wives were taken captive, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

30:6 David was greatly distressed, for the people spoke of stoning him, because the souls of all the people were grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters; but David strengthened himself in Yahweh his God.

30:7 David said to Abiathar the priest, the son of Ahimelech, "Please bring the ephod here to me."

¶ Abiathar brought the ephod to David.

30:8 David inquired of Yahweh, saying, "If I pursue after this troop, will I overtake them?"

¶ He answered him, "Pursue, for you will surely overtake them, and will without fail recover all."

30:9 ¶ So David went, he and the six hundred men who were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those who were left behind stayed.

30:10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men; for two hundred stayed behind, who were so faint that they couldn't go over the brook Besor.

30:11 They found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he ate; and they gave him water to drink.

30:12 They gave him a piece of a cake of figs and two clusters of raisins. When he had eaten, his spirit came again to him; for he had eaten no bread, and drank no water for three days and three nights.

30:13 David asked him, "To whom do you belong? Where are you from?"

¶ He said, "I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days ago I got sick.

- 30:14 We made a raid upon the South of the Cherethites, and upon that which belongs to Judah, and upon the South of Caleb; and we burned Ziklag with fire."
- 30:15 And David said to him, "Will you bring me down to this troop?" And he said, "Promise to me by God, that you will neither kill me, nor deliver me up into the hands of my master, and I will bring you down to this troop." And he promised to him.
- 30:16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad over all the ground, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.
- 30:17 And David went against them and struck them from the twilight even to the evening of the next day, and he put them to death; and not a man of them escaped, except four hundred young men, who rode upon camels and fled.
- 30:18 And David delivered all that the Amalekites had taken; and David delivered his two wives.
- 30:19 And nothing that belonged to them was missing, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor anything that they had taken to them: David brought back all.
- 30:20 And David took all the flocks and the herds, and he drove them ahead of the spoil; and they said, "This is David's spoil."
- 30:21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, who were so faint that they couldn't follow David, those they had made to stay at the brook Besor; and they went out to meet David, and to meet the people who were with him: and when David came near to the people, he asked them as to *their* peace.
- 30:22 And all the evil men and ones of belial^a, of those who went with David, answered and said, "Because they didn't pursue with us, we will not give them any of the spoil that we have delivered, except to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart."
- 30:23 And David said, "You will not do so, my brothers, after the LORD has given us the adversaries, and he has preserved us, and delivered the troop that came against us into our hand.
- 30:24 And who will listen to you in this word? For they are not less than you; for the share of him who waits by the baggage will be as the share of him who goes down to the battle: they will share alike."
- 30:25 And it was so from that day forward, that it became a statute and an ordinance for Israel to this day.
- 30:26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil to the elders of Judah, and to his friends, saying, "Behold, a blessing for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD,"
- 30:27 to those who were in Beth-zur, and to those who were in Ramoth of the South, and to those who were in Jattir,
- 30:28 and to those who were in Aroer, and to those who were in Siphmoth, and to those who were in Eshtemoa,
- 30:29 and to those who were in Carmel, and to those who were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to those who were in the cities of the Kenizzites,
- 30:30 and to those who were in Hormah, and to those who were in Beersheba, and to those who were in Athach,
- 30:31 and to those who were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men had gone up and down.

^a30:22: "son of belial" or "daughter of belial" is a Hebrew idiom meaning 'worthless' or 'wicked'.

- 30:14 We made a raid on the South of the Cherethites, and on that which belongs to Judah, and on the South of Caleb; and we burned Ziklag with fire."
- 30:15 ¶ David said to him, "Will you bring me down to this troop?"
¶ He said, "Swear to me by God that you will not kill me and not deliver me up into the hands of my master, and I will bring you down to this troop."
- 30:16 ¶ When he had brought him down, behold, they were spread around over all the ground, eating, drinking, and dancing, because of all the great plunder that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.
- 30:17 David struck them from the twilight even to the evening of the next day. Not a man of them escaped from there, except four hundred young men who rode on camels and fled.
- 30:18 David recovered all that the Amalekites had taken, and David rescued his two wives.
- 30:19 There was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither plunder, nor anything that they had taken. David brought them all back.
- 30:20 David took all the flocks and the herds, which they drove before those other livestock, and said, "This is David's plunder."
- 30:21 ¶ David came to the two hundred men, who were so faint that they could not follow David, whom also they had made to stay at the brook Besor; and they went out to meet David, and to meet the people who were with him. When David came near to the people, he greeted them.
- 30:22 Then all the wicked men and worthless fellows of those who went with David answered and said, "Because they didn't go with us, we will not give them anything of the plunder that we have recovered, except to every man his wife and his children, that he may lead them away and depart."
- 30:23 ¶ Then David said, "Do not do so, my brothers, with that which Yahweh has given to us, who has preserved us, and delivered the troop that came against us into our hand.
- 30:24 Who will listen to you in this matter? For as his share is who goes down to the battle, so shall his share be who stays with the baggage. They shall share alike."
- 30:25 It was so from that day forward that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel to this day.
- 30:26 ¶ When David came to Ziklag, he sent some of the plunder to the elders of Judah, even to his friends, saying, "Behold, a present for you from the plunder of Yahweh's enemies."
- 30:27 He sent it to those who were in Bethel, to those who were in Ramoth of the South, to those who were in Jattir,
- 30:28 to those who were in Aroer, to those who were in Siphmoth, to those who were in Eshtemoa,
- 30:29 to those who were in Racal, to those who were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, to those who were in the cities of the Kenites,
- 30:30 to those who were in Hormah, to those who were in Borashan, to those who were in Athach,
- 30:31 to those who were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men used to stay.

Chapter 31

(P)

- 31:1 ¶ And the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down killed in mount Gilboa.
- 31:2 And the Philistines followed hard on Saul and his sons; and the Philistines killed Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul.
- 31:3 And the battle went very badly against Saul, and the archers found him; and he was greatly wounded in the belly.
- 31:4 And Saul said to his armour bearer, "Draw your sword, and thrust me through with it, lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me." And his armour bearer would not; for he

(WEB)

- 31:1 ¶ Now the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain on Mount Gilboa.
- 31:2 The Philistines overtook Saul and his sons; and the Philistines killed Jonathan, Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sons of Saul.
- 31:3 The battle went hard against Saul, and the archers overtook him; and he was greatly distressed by reason of the archers.
- 31:4 Then Saul said to his armor bearer, "Draw your sword, and thrust me through with it, lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through and abuse me!" But his armor bearer would not, for he was

was very afraid. And Saul took his sword, and fell upon it.

^{31:5} And when his armour bearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell upon his sword, and died with him.

^{31:6} And Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour bearer, and all his men, that same day together.

^{31:7} ¶ And when the men of Israel who were on the other side of the valley, and those who were beyond the Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they abandoned the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and stayed in them.

^{31:8} And it happened on the next day, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen on Mount Gilboa.

^{31:9} And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry the tidings to their idols, and to the people.

^{31:10} And they put his armour in the house of the Ashtaroth^a; and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

^{31:11} And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard concerning him that which the Philistines had done to Saul,

^{31:12} all the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan; and they came to Jabesh, and burnt them there.

^{31:13} And they took their bones, and buried them under the tamarisk-tree in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

^a31:10: Ashtaroth is plural of Ashtoreth, the name of a Canaanite goddess supposedly associated with the moon and fertility.

terrified. Therefore Saul took his sword and fell on it.

^{31:5} When his armor bearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell on his sword, and died with him.

^{31:6} So Saul died with his three sons, his armor bearer, and all his men that same day together.

^{31:7} ¶ When the men of Israel who were on the other side of the valley, and those who were beyond the Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled and that Saul and his sons were dead, they abandoned the cities and fled; and the Philistines came and lived in them.

^{31:8} On the next day, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, they found Saul and his three sons fallen on Mount Gilboa.

^{31:9} They cut off his head, stripped off his armor, and sent into the land of the Philistines all around, to carry the news to the house of their idols and to the people.

^{31:10} They put his armor in the house of the Ashtaroth, and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth Shan.

^{31:11} When the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead heard what the Philistines had done to Saul,

^{31:12} all the valiant men arose, went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth Shan; and they came to Jabesh and burned them there.

^{31:13} They took their bones and buried them under the tamarisk^a tree in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

^a31:13: or, salt cedar

The word concerning

Samuel, Saul and David, Second part called Second Samuel

Chapter 1

(P)

^{1:1} ¶ And it happened after the death of Saul, when David had returned from killing Amalek, and David had stayed two days in Ziklag,

^{1:2} it happened on the third day that, behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes torn, and earth on his head. And so it was, when he came to David, that he fell on his face to the earth, and did obeisance.

^{1:3} And David said to him, "Where have you come from?" And he said to him, "I have escaped out of the camp of Israel."

^{1:4} And David said to him, "How did the matter go? Please tell me." And he answered, "The people have fled from the battle, and many of the people also have fallen, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also."

^{1:5} And David said to the young man who told it to him, "How do you know that Saul and Jonathan his son are dead?"

^{1:6} And the young man who told it to him said, "It happened that I happened to be on Mount Gilboa, and behold, Saul was leaning on his spear, and, behold, the chariots and the horsemen followed hard after him.

^{1:7} And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called to me. And I answered, 'Here I am.'

^{1:8} And he said to me, 'Who are you?' And I answered him, 'I am an Amalekite.'

^{1:9} And he said to me, 'Please stand beside me and kill me, for anguish has taken hold of me, because my soul is still in me.'

^{1:10} And I stood beside him, and killed him, because I was sure that he could not live after he had fallen. And I took the crown that was on his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them here to my lord."

^{1:11} ¶ Then David took hold of his clothes and tore them, and all the men who were with him did the same.

^{1:12} And they mourned, and wept, and fasted until evening, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they had fallen by the sword.

(WEB)

^{1:1} ¶ After the death of Saul, when David had returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had stayed two days in Ziklag,

^{1:2} on the third day, behold,^a a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes torn and earth on his head. When he came to David, he fell to the earth and showed respect.

^{1:3} ¶ David said to him, "Where do you come from?"

¶ He said to him, "I have escaped out of the camp of Israel."

^{1:4} ¶ David said to him, "How did it go? Please tell me."

¶ He answered, "The people have fled from the battle, and many of the people also have fallen and are dead. Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also."

^{1:5} ¶ David said to the young man who told him, "How do you know that Saul and Jonathan his son are dead?"

^{1:6} ¶ The young man who told him said, "As I happened by chance on Mount Gilboa, behold, Saul was leaning on his spear; and behold, the chariots and the horsemen followed close behind him.

^{1:7} When he looked behind him, he saw me and called to me. I answered, 'Here I am.'

^{1:8} He said to me, 'Who are you?' I answered him, 'I am an Amalekite.'

^{1:9} He said to me, 'Please stand beside me, and kill me, for anguish has taken hold of me because my life lingers in me.'

^{1:10} So I stood beside him and killed him, because I was sure that he could not live after he had fallen. I took the crown that was on his head and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them here to my lord."

^{1:11} ¶ Then David took hold on his clothes and tore them; and all the men who were with him did likewise.

^{1:12} They mourned, wept, and fasted until evening for Saul and for

^a1:2: "Behold", from "הִנֵּה", means look at, take notice, observe, see, or gaze at. It is often used as an interjection.

- 1:13 And David said to the young man who told it to him, "Where do you come from?" And he answered, "I am the son of a sojourner, an Amalekite."
- 1:14 And David said to him, "Why were you not afraid to put forth your hand to destroy the LORD's anointed one?"
- 1:15 And David called one of the young men, and said, "Go near, and fall on him." And he struck him, and threw him to the ground.
- 1:16 And David said to him, "Your blood is on your head, for your mouth has given witness against you, saying, 'I have killed the LORD's anointed one.'"
- 1:17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son,
1:18 and he told them to teach it to the sons of Israel and Judah. Behold, it is written in the book of Jashar. And he said:
1:19 ¶ Take your stand, O Israel, over your dead who are slain. How the mighty ones have fallen!
1:20 ¶ Tell it not in Gath, Announce it not in the streets of Ashkelon, Lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, Lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.
- 1:21 ¶ You mountains of Gilboa, Let it not fall upon you, And let there be no dew nor rain upon your ridges, O mountains of death, For there the shield of the mighty was vilely cast away, The shield of Saul, not anointed with oil.
- 1:22 ¶ From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, The bow of Jonathan turned not back, And the sword of Saul returned not empty.
- 1:23 ¶ Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant. They were not separated in their life, And in their death they were not divided. They were swifter than eagles, They were stronger than lions.
- 1:24 ¶ Weep over Saul, O daughters of Israel, Who clothed you delicately in scarlet, Who put ornaments of gold on your clothing.
- 1:25 ¶ How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! Jonathan is slain upon death.
- 1:26 ¶ I am distressed for you, my brother Jonathan, Very pleasant have you been to me, Your love fell on me like the love of the women.
- 1:27 ¶ How are the mighty fallen, And the precious articles have perished!

- Jonathan his son, and for the people of Yahweh,^b and for the house of Israel, because they had fallen by the sword.
- 1:13 ¶ David said to the young man who told him, "Where are you from?"
¶ He answered, "I am the son of a foreigner, an Amalekite."
- 1:14 ¶ David said to him, "Why were you not afraid to stretch out your hand to destroy Yahweh's anointed?"
- 1:15 David called one of the young men and said, "Go near, and cut him down!" He struck him so that he died.
- 1:16 David said to him, "Your blood be on your head, for your mouth has testified against you, saying, 'I have slain Yahweh's anointed.'"
- 1:17 ¶ David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son
1:18 (and he commanded them to teach the children of Judah the song of the bow; behold, it is written in the book of Jashar):
1:19 "Your glory, Israel, was slain on your high places!
How the mighty have fallen!"
- 1:20 Don't tell it in Gath.
Don't publish it in the streets of Ashkelon,
lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice,
lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.
- 1:21 You mountains of Gilboa,
let there be no dew or rain on you, and no fields of offerings;
for there the shield of the mighty was defiled and cast away,
the shield of Saul was not anointed with oil.
- 1:22 From the blood of the slain,
from the fat of the mighty,
Jonathan's bow didn't turn back.
Saul's sword didn't return empty.
- 1:23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives.
In their death, they were not divided.
They were swifter than eagles.
They were stronger than lions.
- 1:24 You daughters of Israel, weep over Saul,
who clothed you delicately in scarlet,
who put ornaments of gold on your clothing.
- 1:25 How the mighty have fallen in the middle of the battle!
Jonathan was slain on your high places.
- 1:26 I am distressed for you, my brother Jonathan.
You have been very pleasant to me.
Your love to me was wonderful,
surpassing the love of women.
- 1:27 How the mighty have fallen,
and the weapons of war have perished!"

^b1:12: "Yahweh" is God's proper Name, sometimes rendered "LORD" (all caps) in other translations.

Chapter 2

- (P)
- 2:1 ¶ And it happened after this, that David asked of the LORD, saying, "Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah?" And the LORD said to him, "Go up." And David said, "Where shall I go up?" And he said, "To Hebron."
- 2:2 And David went up to Hebron with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite,
2:3 and his men who were with him, every man with his household, and they lived in the cities of Hebron.
- 2:4 And the men of Judah came and anointed David king over the house of Judah there. And they told David, saying, "The men of Jabesh-gilead were the ones who buried Saul."
- 2:5 ¶ And David sent messengers to the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said to them, "You are blessed of the LORD, in that you have shown this kindness to your lord, to Saul, and have buried him.
- 2:6 And now may the LORD show kindness and truth to you, and I also will do good to you because you have done this thing.
- 2:7 And now let your hands be strong, and be sons of valour, for Saul

- (WEB)
- 2:1 ¶ After this, David inquired of Yahweh, saying, "Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah?"
¶ Yahweh said to him, "Go up."
¶ David said, "Where shall I go up?"
¶ He said, "To Hebron."
- 2:2 ¶ So David went up there with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.
- 2:3 David brought up his men who were with him, every man with his household. They lived in the cities of Hebron.
- 2:4 The men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. They told David, "The men of Jabesh Gilead were those who buried Saul."
- 2:5 David sent messengers to the men of Jabesh Gilead, and said to them, "Blessed are you by Yahweh, that you have shown this kindness to your lord, even to Saul, and have buried him.
- 2:6 Now may Yahweh show loving kindness and truth to you. I also will reward you for this kindness, because you have done this thing.
- 2:7 Now therefore let your hands be strong, and be valiant; for Saul your

- your lord is dead, and the house of Judah have also anointed me king over them."
- 2:8 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner was captain of Saul's host and he had taken Eshbaal the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.
- 2:9 And he made him king over the Gileadites, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.
- 2:10 Eshbaal, Saul's son, was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and he reigned two years. But the house of Judah followed David.
- 2:11 And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.
- 2:12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner and the servants of Eshbaal the son of Saul went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.
- 2:13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah and the servants of David went out and met them by the pool of Gibeon, and they sat, one on one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.
- 2:14 And Abner said to Joab, "Please let the young men rise and play before us." And Joab said, "Let them rise."
- 2:15 Then they rose and went over by number: twelve of the Benjamites of Eshbaal the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.
- 2:16 And each caught his neighbour by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his neighbour's side and they fell down together. And that place was called Helkath-hazodim^a, which is in Gibeon.
- 2:17 ¶ And the battle was very severe that day, and Abner and the men of Israel were beaten before the servants of David.
- 2:18 And the three sons of Zeruiah were there: Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel. And Asahel was as light of foot as a wild doe.
- 2:19 And Asahel pursued Abner, and in going he did not turn to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner.
- 2:20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, "Is it you, Asahel?" And he answered, "It is I."
- 2:21 And Abner said to him, "Turn aside to your right hand or to your left, and lay hold on one of the young men, and take his armour." And Asahel would not turn from following him.
- 2:22 And again Abner said to Asahel, "Turn from following me! Why should I strike you to the ground? How then should I hold up my face to Joab your brother? And how can these things be? Return to your brother Joab."
- 2:23 And Asahel refused to turn aside; and Abner struck him in the body with the foot of the spear, and the spear came out behind him, and he fell down there and died in the same place. And it happened, that whoever came to the place where Asahel fell down and died stood still.
- 2:24 ¶ And Joab and Abishai pursued Abner, and the sun went down when they had come to the hill of Ammah that lies before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.
- 2:25 And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one band, and stood on the top of a hill.
- 2:26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, "Shall the sword devour forever? Don't you know that the end will be bitter? How long shall it be, then, before you tell the people to return from following their brothers?"
- 2:27 And Joab said, "As the LORD lives, surely if you had not spoken then in the morning the people would have gone away and each would not have followed his brother."
- 2:28 And Joab blew the trumpet and all the people stood still, and did not pursue Israel any more, nor did they fight any more.
- 2:29 And Abner and his men went all that night through the Arabah, and they passed over the Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and came to Mahanaim.
- 2:30 And Joab returned from following Abner, and when he had gathered all the people together, there were missing those of David's servants who had fallen: nineteen men and Asahel.
- 2:31 And of the children of Benjamin and of Abner's men the servants of David had struck 360 men.
- 2:32 And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-lehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and the day broke on them at Hebron.
- lord is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them."
- 2:8 ¶ Now Abner the son of Ner, captain of Saul's army, had taken Ishbosheth the son of Saul and brought him over to Mahanaim.
- 2:9 He made him king over Gilead, over the Ashurites, over Jezreel, over Ephraim, over Benjamin, and over all Israel.
- 2:10 Ishbosheth, Saul's son, was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and he reigned two years. But the house of Judah followed David.
- 2:11 The time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.
- 2:12 ¶ Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.
- 2:13 Joab the son of Zeruiah and David's servants went out, and met them by the pool of Gibeon; and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool and the other on the other side of the pool.
- 2:14 Abner said to Joab, "Please let the young men arise and compete before us!"
- ¶ Joab said, "Let them arise!"
- 2:15 Then they arose and went over by number: twelve for Benjamin and for Ishbosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of David's servants.
- 2:16 They each caught his opponent by the head and thrust his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together. Therefore that place in Gibeon was called Helkath Hazzurim.^c
- 2:17 The battle was very severe that day; and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before David's servants.
- 2:18 The three sons of Zeruiah were there: Joab, Abishai, and Asahel. Asahel was as light of foot as a wild gazelle.
- 2:19 Asahel pursued Abner. He didn't turn to the right hand or to the left from following Abner.
- 2:20 ¶ Then Abner looked behind him and said, "Is that you, Asahel?"
- ¶ He answered, "It is."
- 2:21 ¶ Abner said to him, "Turn away to your right hand or to your left, and grab one of the young men, and take his armor." But Asahel would not turn away from following him.
- 2:22 Abner said again to Asahel, "Turn away from following me. Why should I strike you to the ground? How then could I look Joab your brother in the face?"
- 2:23 However, he refused to turn away. Therefore Abner with the back end of the spear struck him in the body, so that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there and died in the same place. As many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died stood still.
- 2:24 ¶ But Joab and Abishai pursued Abner. The sun went down when they had come to the hill of Ammah, that lies before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.
- 2:25 The children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner and became one band, and stood on the top of a hill.
- 2:26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, "Shall the sword devour forever? Don't you know that it will be bitterness in the latter end? How long will it be then, before you ask the people to return from following their brothers?"
- 2:27 ¶ Joab said, "As God^d lives, if you had not spoken, surely then in the morning the people would have gone away, and not each followed his brother."
- 2:28 So Joab blew the trumpet; and all the people stood still and pursued Israel no more, and they fought no more.
- 2:29 Abner and his men went all that night through the Arabah; and they passed over the Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and came to Mahanaim.
- 2:30 ¶ Joab returned from following Abner; and when he had gathered all the people together, nineteen men of David's and Asahel were missing.
- 2:31 But David's servants had struck Benjamin Abner's men so that three hundred sixty men died.
- 2:32 They took up Asahel and buried him in the tomb of his father, which

^a2:16: That is, Field of plotters, as in the first part, 24:11.

^c2:16: "Helkath Hazzurim" means "field of daggers".

^d2:27: The Hebrew word rendered "God" is "אֱלֹהִים" (Elohim).

was in Bethlehem. Joab and his men went all night, and the day broke on them at Hebron.

Chapter 3

(P)

- 3:1 ¶ And there was a long war between the house of Saul and the house of David, and David grew stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul grew weaker and weaker.
- 3:2 And six sons were born to David in Hebron: his first-born was Aminon, by Ahinoam the Jezreelitess;
- 3:3 and his second, Daluiah, by Abigail of Carmel; and the third, Abishalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmi king of Geshur;
- 3:4 and the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah by Abital;
- 3:5 and the sixth, Ithrean, by Eglah, David's wife. These were born to him, to David in Hebron.
- 3:6 ¶ And it happened, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong in the house of Saul.
- 3:7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah, and Abner took her. And Eshbaal said to Abner, "Why have you gone in to my father's concubine?"
- 3:8 Then Abner was very angry over this word of Eshbaal, and said, "Am I a dog's head? Is it for myself that I have done all these things today and shown kindness to the house of Saul your father, to his brothers, and to his friends, and have not made peace with the house of David? And yet this day you charge me with a fault concerning a woman.
- 3:9 God do so to me, and more also, if I do not do to David as the LORD has promised to him,
- 3:10 to transfer the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, from Dan even to Beersheba."
- 3:11 And Eshbaal could not answer Abner another word, because he feared him.
- 3:12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, "Make a covenant with me, and, behold, my hand shall be with you, to bring all Israel around to you."
- 3:13 And David said, "Good! I will make a covenant with you, but I require one thing from you: you shall not see my face unless you bring Michal, Saul's daughter with you, when you come to see my face."
- 3:14 And David sent messengers to Eshbaal, Saul's son, saying, "Give me my wife Michal, who I took for a hundred foreskins of the Philistines."
- 3:15 And Eshbaal sent, and took her from her husband, Paltiel the son of Laish.
- 3:16 And her husband went with her, weeping as he went, and followed her to Bahurim. Then Abner said to him, "Go, return," and he returned.
- 3:17 ¶ And Abner had a word with the elders of Israel, saying, "Previously you sought for David to be king over you.
- 3:18 Now then do it, for the LORD has spoken of David, saying, 'By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.'"
- 3:19 And Abner also spoke in the ears of the children of Benjamin, and Abner also went to Hebron to speak in the ears of David all that seemed good to Israel, and to the children of Benjamin.
- 3:20 And Abner came with twenty men to David at Hebron. And David made a feast for Abner and the men who were with him.
- 3:21 And Abner said to David, "I will rise and go and gather all the people of Israel to my lord the king, that they may make a covenant with you, and that you may reign over all that your soul desires." And David sent Abner away, and he went in peace.
- 3:22 ¶ And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from a foray, and brought in spoil with them. And Abner was not with David in Hebron for he had sent him away, and he had gone in peace.
- 3:23 When Joab and all the host who were with him had come, it was told to Joab, saying, "Abner the son of Ner came to David, and he has sent him away, and he has gone in peace."

(WEB)

- 3:1 ¶ Now there was long war between Saul's house and David's house. David grew stronger and stronger, but Saul's house grew weaker and weaker.
- 3:2 Sons were born to David in Hebron. His firstborn was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess;
- 3:3 and his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmi king of Geshur;
- 3:4 and the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital;
- 3:5 and the sixth, Ithrean, of Eglah, David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.
- 3:6 ¶ While there was war between Saul's house and David's house, Abner made himself strong in Saul's house.
- 3:7 Now Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah; and Ishbosheth said to Abner, "Why have you gone in to my father's concubine?"
- 3:8 ¶ Then Abner was very angry about Ishbosheth's words, and said, "Am I a dog's head that belongs to Judah? Today I show kindness to your father Saul's house, to his brothers, and to his friends, and have not delivered you into the hand of David; and yet you charge me today with a fault concerning this woman!
- 3:9 God do so to Abner, and more also, if, as Yahweh has sworn to David, I don't do even so to him:
- 3:10 to transfer the kingdom from Saul's house, and to set up David's throne over Israel and over Judah, from Dan even to Beersheba."
- 3:11 ¶ He could not answer Abner another word, because he was afraid of him.
- 3:12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, "Whose is the land?" and saying, "Make your alliance with me, and behold, my hand will be with you to bring all Israel around to you."
- 3:13 ¶ David said, "Good. I will make a treaty with you, but one thing I require of you. That is, you will not see my face unless you first bring Michal, Saul's daughter, when you come to see my face."
- 3:14 David sent messengers to Ishbosheth, Saul's son, saying, "Deliver me my wife Michal, whom I was given to marry for one hundred foreskins of the Philistines."
- 3:15 ¶ Ishbosheth sent and took her from her husband, Paltiel the son of Laish.
- 3:16 Her husband went with her, weeping as he went, and followed her to Bahurim. Then Abner said to him, "Go! Return!" and he returned.
- 3:17 ¶ Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, "In times past, you sought for David to be king over you.
- 3:18 Now then do it! For Yahweh has spoken of David, saying, 'By the hand of my servant David, I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.'"
- 3:19 ¶ Abner also spoke in the ears of Benjamin; and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel and to the whole house of Benjamin.
- 3:20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him. David made Abner and the men who were with him a feast.
- 3:21 Abner said to David, "I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel to my lord the king, that they may make a covenant with you, and that you may reign over all that your soul desires." David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.
- 3:22 ¶ Behold, David's servants and Joab came from a raid and brought in a great plunder with them; but Abner was not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he had gone in peace.
- 3:23 When Joab and all the army who was with him had come, they told Joab, "Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he has sent him away, and he has gone in peace."

- 3:24 Then Joab came to the king and said to him, "What have you done? Behold, Abiner the son of Ner came to you. Why have you sent him away, and he is quite gone?"
- 3:25 You know Abiner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive you and to know your going out and your coming in, and to know all that you are doing."
- 3:26 ¶ And when Joab had come out from David, he sent messengers after Abiner, and they brought him back from the well of Sirah, and David did not know about it.
- 3:27 And when Abiner had returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside beside the gate to speak with him quietly, and struck him there in the body, and he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.
- 3:28 And afterward, when David heard it, he said, "My kingdom and I are guiltless before the LORD from now on and forever, and may the blood of Abiner the son of Ner
- 3:29 be on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house, and let there not fail from the house of Joab one who has an issue, or who is a leper, or who leans on a staff, or who falls by the sword, or who lacks bread."
- 3:30 ¶ And Joab and Abishai his brother killed Abiner, because he had lain in wait for their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.
- 3:31 And David said to Joab, and to all the people who were with him, "Tear your clothes, and clothe yourselves with sackcloth, and mourn before Abiner." And king David followed the bier.
- 3:32 And they buried Abiner in Hebron. And the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abiner, and all the people wept.
- 3:33 And the king lamented for Abiner, and said, "Alas, Abiner has died as a fool dies.
- 3:34 ¶ Your hands were not bound, nor your feet put into fetters: As a fool falls, so did you fall." And all the people gathered to weep over him.
- 3:35 ¶ And all the people came to make David eat bread while it was still day, and David promised, saying, "God do so to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or anything else, until the sun is down."
- 3:36 And all the people took notice of it, and whatever the king did pleased all the people.
- 3:37 And all the people and all Israel understood that day that the killing of Abiner the son of Ner was not from the king.
- 3:38 And the king said to his servants, "Don't you know that a prince and a great man has fallen in Israel this day?"
- 3:39 And he was a relative and an appointed officer of the king this day, and these men the sons of Zeruiah are too hard for me. The LORD reward the evil-doer according to his wickedness."

- 3:24 ¶ Then Joab came to the king and said, "What have you done? Behold, Abner came to you. Why is it that you have sent him away, and he is already gone?"
- 3:25 You know Abner the son of Ner. He came to deceive you, and to know your going out and your coming in, and to know all that you do."
- 3:26 ¶ When Joab had come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, and they brought him back from the well of Sirah; but David didn't know it.
- 3:27 When Abner had returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside into the middle of the gate to speak with him quietly, and struck him there in the body, so that he died for the blood of Asahel his brother.
- 3:28 Afterward, when David heard it, he said, "I and my kingdom are guiltless before Yahweh forever of the blood of Abner the son of Ner.
- 3:29 Let it fall on the head of Joab and on all his father's house. Let there not fail from the house of Joab one who has a discharge, or who is a leper, or who leans on a staff, or who falls by the sword, or who lacks bread."
- 3:30 So Joab and Abishai his brother killed Abner, because he had killed their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.
- 3:31 ¶ David said to Joab and to all the people who were with him, "Tear your clothes, and clothe yourselves with sackcloth, and mourn in front of Abner." King David followed the bier.
- 3:32 They buried Abner in Hebron; and the king lifted up his voice and wept at Abner's grave; and all the people wept.
- 3:33 The king lamented for Abner, and said, "Should Abner die as a fool dies?"
- 3:34 Your hands weren't bound, and your feet weren't put into fetters. As a man falls before the children of iniquity, so you fell."
- ¶ All the people wept again over him.
- 3:35 All the people came to urge David to eat bread while it was yet day; but David swore, saying, "God do so to me, and more also, if I taste bread or anything else, until the sun goes down."
- 3:36 ¶ All the people took notice of it, and it pleased them, as whatever the king did pleased all the people.
- 3:37 So all the people and all Israel understood that day that it was not of the king to kill Abner the son of Ner.
- 3:38 The king said to his servants, "Don't you know that a prince and a great man has fallen today in Israel?"
- 3:39 I am weak today, though anointed king. These men, the sons of Zeruiah are too hard for me. May Yahweh reward the evildoer according to his wickedness."

Chapter 4

- (P)
- 4:1 ¶ And when Eshbaal, Saul's son, heard that Abiner was dead in Hebron, his hands became feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.
- 4:2 And Eshbaal, Saul's son, had two men who were captains of bands. The name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin (for Beeroth is reckoned to Benjamin,
- 4:3 and the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and have been sojourners there until this day).
- 4:4 ¶ And Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son whose feet were lame. He was five years old when the news of Saul and Jonathan came out of Jezreel. And his nurse took him up, and fled. And it happened, as she hurried to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name was Mephibaa.
- 4:5 ¶ And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah his brother, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Eshbaal, as he was resting at noon.
- 4:6 And behold, the porter of the house had been gathering wheat, and she slumbered and fell asleep. And Rechab and Baanah his brother slipped past.
- 4:7 And when they came into the house, as he lay on his bed in his bedroom, they struck him, and killed him, and cut off his head, and took it, and went by the way of the Arabah all night.
- 4:8 And they brought the head of Eshbaal to David to Hebron, and said to the king, "Behold, the head of Eshbaal, the son of Saul, your enemy,

(WEB)

- 4:1 ¶ When Saul's son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands became feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.
- 4:2 Saul's son had two men who were captains of raiding bands. The name of one was Baanah and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin (for Beeroth also is considered a part of Benjamin;
- 4:3 and the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and have lived as foreigners there until today).
- 4:4 ¶ Now Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son who was lame in his feet. He was five years old when the news came about Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel; and his nurse picked him up and fled. As she hurried to flee, he fell and became lame. His name was Mephibosheth.
- 4:5 ¶ The sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went out and came at about the heat of the day to the house of Ishbosheth as he took his rest at noon.
- 4:6 They came there into the middle of the house as though they would have fetched wheat, and they struck him in the body; and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.
- 4:7 Now when they came into the house as he lay on his bed in his bedroom, they struck him, killed him, beheaded him, and took his head, and went by the way of the Arabah all night.
- 4:8 They brought the head of Ishbosheth to David to Hebron, and said to the king, "Behold, the head of Ishbosheth, the son of Saul, your

who sought your life! The LORD has avenged my lord the king this day on Saul, your enemy, and on his seed.”

^{4:9} And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said to them, “As the LORD lives, who has redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

^{4:10} when someone told me, saying, ‘Behold, Saul is dead,’ thinking to have brought good tidings, I took hold of him, and killed him in Ziklag. That was the reward I gave him for his tidings.

^{4:11} How much more, when wicked men have killed a righteous person in his own house on his bed, shall I now seek his blood from your hand, and take you away from the earth.”

^{4:12} And David commanded his young men, and they killed them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hung them up beside the pool in Hebron. And they buried the head of Eshbaal in the grave of Abiner in Hebron.

enemy, who sought your life! Yahweh has avenged my lord the king today of Saul and of his offspring.^a ”

^{4:9} ¶ David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said to them, “As Yahweh lives, who has redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

^{4:10} when someone told me, ‘Behold, Saul is dead,’ thinking that he brought good news, I seized him and killed him in Ziklag, which was the reward I gave him for his news.

^{4:11} How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house on his bed, should I not now require his blood from your hand, and rid the earth of you?”

^{4:12} David commanded his young men, and they killed them, cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up beside the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ishbosheth and buried it in Abner’s grave in Hebron.

^a 4:8: or, seed

Chapter 5

(P)

^{5:1} ¶ Then all the rod-bearers of Israel came to David at Hebron, and spoke, saying, “Behold, we are your bone and your flesh.

^{5:2} In the past, when Saul was king over us, you were the one who led Israel out and brought Israel in, and the LORD said to you, ‘You shall be shepherd of my people Israel, and you shall be prince over Israel.’”

^{5:3} And all the elders of Israel came to the king at Hebron, and king David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD. And they anointed David king over all Israel.

^{5:4} David was thirty years old when he became king, and he reigned forty years.

^{5:5} He reigned over Judah in Hebron for seven years and six months, and he reigned over all Israel and Judah in Jerusalem for thirty three years.

^{5:6} ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem against the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, who spoke to David, saying, “You shall not come in here,” for the blind and the lame had incited them, saying, “David cannot come in here.”

^{5:7} And David took the stronghold of Zion. This is the city of David.

^{5:8} And David said on that day, “Whoever strikes the Jebusites, let him get up to the watercourse, and *strike* the lame and the blind, who are hated of David’s soul.” Therefore they say, “There are the blind and the lame, he cannot come into the house.”

^{5:9} ¶ And David lived in the stronghold, and called it the city of David. And he built the city round about from Millo and inward.

^{5:10} And David grew greater and greater, for the LORD, the God of hosts, was with him.

^{5:11} And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and builders of walls, and they built David a house.

^{5:12} And David perceived that the LORD had established him as king over Israel, and that his kingdom was exalted for the sake of his people Israel.

^{5:13} And David took for himself more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he had come from Hebron, and more sons and daughters were born to David.

^{5:14} And these are the names of those who were born to him in Jerusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

^{5:15} and Ibhar, and Elishua, and Eliphelet, and Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

^{5:16} and Elishama, and Beeliada, and Eliphelet.

^{5:17} ¶ And when the Philistines heard that David had been anointed king over Israel, the Philistines went up to look for David. And David heard of it, and went down to the stronghold.

^{5:18} And the Philistines had come and made a raid in the valley of Rephaim.

^{5:19} And David inquired of the LORD, saying, “Shall I go up against the Philistines? Will you give them into my hand?” And the LORD said to David, “Go up, for I will certainly give them into your hand.”

(WEB)

^{5:1} ¶ Then all the tribes of Israel came to David at Hebron and spoke, saying, “Behold, we are your bone and your flesh.

^{5:2} In times past, when Saul was king over us, it was you who led Israel out and in. Yahweh said to you, ‘You will be shepherd of my people Israel, and you will be prince over Israel.’”

^{5:3} So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and King David made a covenant with them in Hebron before Yahweh; and they anointed David king over Israel.

^{5:4} ¶ David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years.

^{5:5} In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months, and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty-three years over all Israel and Judah.

^{5:6} ¶ The king and his men went to Jerusalem against the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, who spoke to David, saying, “The blind and the lame will keep you out of here,” thinking, “David can’t come in here.”

^{5:7} Nevertheless David took the stronghold of Zion. This is David’s city.

^{5:8} David said on that day, “Whoever strikes the Jebusites, let him go up to the watercourse and strike those lame and blind, who are hated by David’s soul.” Therefore they say, “The blind and the lame can’t come into the house.”

^{5:9} ¶ David lived in the stronghold, and called it David’s city. David built around from Millo and inward.

^{5:10} David grew greater and greater, for Yahweh, the God of Armies, was with him.

^{5:11} Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, with cedar trees, carpenters, and masons; and they built David a house.

^{5:12} David perceived that Yahweh had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel’s sake.

^{5:13} ¶ David took more concubines and wives for himself out of Jerusalem, after he had come from Hebron; and more sons and daughters were born to David.

^{5:14} These are the names of those who were born to him in Jerusalem: Shammua, Shobab, Nathan, Solomon,

^{5:15} Ibhar, Elishua, Nepheg, Japhia,

^{5:16} Elishama, Eliada, and Eliphelet.

^{5:17} ¶ When the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David, but David heard about it and went down to the stronghold.

^{5:18} Now the Philistines had come and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

^{5:19} David inquired of Yahweh, saying, “Shall I go up against the Philistines? Will you deliver them into my hand?”

¶ Yahweh said to David, “Go up; for I will certainly deliver the Philistines into your hand.”

^{5:20} ¶ David came to Baal Perazim, and David struck them there. Then

- 5:20 And David came to Baal-perazim^a, and David struck them there, and David said, "The LORD has broken my enemies before me, like the breach of waters." Therefore he called the name of that place Baal-perazim.
- 5:21 And the Philistines left their gods there, and David and his men took them away, and David spoke, and they were burned with fire.
- 5:22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and made a raid in the valley of Rephaim.
- 5:23 And when David inquired of the LORD, he said, "You shall not go up. Circle behind them, and come on them over against Bacaim.
- 5:24 And it shall be, when you hear the sound of turmoil in the groves^b of Bacaim, then you shall stir yourself, for then the LORD has gone out before you to strike the host of the Philistines."
- 5:25 And David did so, as the LORD commanded him, and struck the Philistines from Gibeon until Gezer.

^a5:20: That is, Master of the breaches.

^b5:24: Or, Asherim.

he said, "Yahweh has broken my enemies before me, like the breach of waters." Therefore he called the name of that place Baal Perazim.^b

- 5:21 They left their images there, and David and his men took them away.
- 5:22 ¶ The Philistines came up yet again and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.
- 5:23 When David inquired of Yahweh, he said, "You shall not go up. Circle around behind them, and attack them in front of the mulberry trees.
- 5:24 When you hear the sound of marching in the tops of the mulberry trees, then stir yourself up; for then Yahweh has gone out before you to strike the army of the Philistines."
- 5:25 ¶ David did so, as Yahweh commanded him, and struck the Philistines all the way from Geba to Gezer.

^b5:20: "Baal Perazim" means "Lord who breaks out".

Chapter 6

- (P)
- 6:1 ¶ And David again gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, 70,000 men.
- 6:2 And David rose, and went with all the people who were with him, from Baalah, that is Kiriath-jearim, which belongs to Judah, to bring up from there the ark of God which is called by the name of the LORD of hosts who sits *above* the cherubim.
- 6:3 And they set the ark of God on a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in the hill. And Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, were leading the new cart
- 6:4 with the ark, and Uzzah was walking alongside and Ahio was walking ahead of the ark.
- 6:5 And David and all the children of Israel played before the LORD with all their might, with songs, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with castanets, and with cymbals.
- 6:6 ¶ And when they came to the threshing-floor of Chidon, Uzzah put his hand out onto the ark to take hold of it, for the oxen stumbled.
- 6:7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God struck him there because he put his hand out onto the ark. And he died there by the ark of God.
- 6:8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had broken forth on Uzzah, and he called that place Perez-uzzah^a, to this day.
- 6:9 ¶ And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and he said, "How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?" And when the ark of the LORD came,
- 6:10 David was unwilling to remove the ark of the LORD to himself in the city of David, and David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.
- 6:11 And the ark of the LORD remained in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months. And the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his house.
- 6:12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, "The LORD has blessed the house of Obed-edom and all that is his because of the ark of God." And David said, "I will bring the blessing back to my house." And David went and brought up the ark of the LORD from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with joy.
- 6:13 And seven companies were with him bearing the ark, and he sacrificed an ox and a fatling.
- 6:14 And David danced before the LORD with all his might. And he was girded with a linen ephod.
- 6:15 And David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.
- 6:16 ¶ And it happened, as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looked down through the window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.
- 6:17 And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it inside the tent

^a6:8: That is, Breach of Uzzah.

(WEB)

- 6:1 ¶ David again gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.
- 6:2 David arose and went with all the people who were with him from Baale Judah, to bring up from there God's ark, which is called by the Name, even the name of Yahweh of Armies who sits above the cherubim.
- 6:3 They set God's ark on a new cart, and brought it out of Abinadab's house that was on the hill; and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drove the new cart.
- 6:4 They brought it out of Abinadab's house which was in the hill, with God's ark; and Ahio went before the ark.
- 6:5 David and all the house of Israel played before Yahweh with all kinds of instruments made of cypress wood, with harps, with stringed instruments, with tambourines, with castanets, and with cymbals.
- 6:6 ¶ When they came to the threshing floor of Nacon, Uzzah reached for God's ark and took hold of it, for the cattle stumbled.
- 6:7 Yahweh's anger burned against Uzzah, and God struck him there for his error; and he died there by God's ark.
- 6:8 David was displeased because Yahweh had broken out against Uzzah; and he called that place Perez Uzzah^a to this day.
- 6:9 David was afraid of Yahweh that day; and he said, "How could Yahweh's ark come to me?"
- 6:10 So David would not move Yahweh's ark to be with him in David's city; but David carried it aside into Obed-Edom the Gittite's house.
- 6:11 Yahweh's ark remained in Obed-Edom the Gittite's house three months; and Yahweh blessed Obed-Edom and all his house.
- 6:12 King David was told, "Yahweh has blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that belongs to him, because of God's ark." ¶ So David went and brought up God's ark from the house of Obed-Edom into David's city with joy.
- 6:13 When those who bore Yahweh's ark had gone six paces, he sacrificed an ox and a fattened calf.
- 6:14 David danced before Yahweh with all his might; and David was clothed in a linen ephod.
- 6:15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up Yahweh's ark with shouting and with the sound of the trumpet.
- 6:16 ¶ As Yahweh's ark came into David's city, Michal the daughter of Saul looked out through the window and saw King David leaping and dancing before Yahweh; and she despised him in her heart.
- 6:17 They brought in Yahweh's ark, and set it in its place in the middle

^a6:8: "Perez Uzzah" means "outbreak against Uzzah".

that David had pitched for it. And David offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the LORD.

6:18 And when David had finished offering the burnt-offerings and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

6:19 And he distributed among all the people, from Dan to Beersheba, among the whole multitude of Israel, both to men and women, to every one a cake of bread, and a portion, and a cake of raisins. And all the people left, every one to his house.

6:20 ¶ Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and greeted him and said, "How glorious was the king of Israel today, who uncovered himself today in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the dancers shamelessly uncovers himself!"

6:21 And David said to Michal, "Before the LORD I will dance. Blessed be the LORD who chose me above your father, and above all his house, to appoint me prince over his people, over Israel; therefore I will play and dance before the LORD.

6:22 And I will uncover myself like this again and I will be lowly in your eyes, and with the handmaids you spoke about, with them I will be honoured."

6:23 And Michal the daughter of Saul had no child to the day of her death.

of the tent that David had pitched for it; and David offered burnt-offerings and peace offerings before Yahweh.

6:18 When David had finished offering the burnt offering and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of Yahweh of Armies.

6:19 He gave to all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, both to men and women, to everyone a portion of bread, dates, and raisins. So all the people departed, each to his own house.

6:20 ¶ Then David returned to bless his household. Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, "How glorious the king of Israel was today, who uncovered himself today in the eyes of his servants' maids, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovers himself!"

6:21 ¶ David said to Michal, "It was before Yahweh, who chose me above your father, and above all his house, to appoint me prince over the people of Yahweh, over Israel. Therefore I will celebrate before Yahweh.

6:22 I will be yet more undignified than this, and will be worthless in my own sight. But the maids of whom you have spoken will honor me."

6:23 ¶ Michal the daughter of Saul had no child to the day of her death.

Chapter 7

(P)

7:1 ¶ And it happened, when the king lived in his house, and the LORD had given him rest from all his enemies all around,

7:2 that the king said to Nathan the prophet, "See now, I live in a house of cedar, and the ark of God lives inside curtains of the LORD.

7:3 And Nathan said to the king, "Go, do all that is in your heart, for God is with you."

7:4 ¶ And it happened on the same night, that the word of the LORD came to Nathan the prophet, saying,

7:5 "Go and tell my servant David, 'Thus says the LORD, "You are not the one who should build a house for me to live in,

7:6 ¶ for I have not lived in a house since the day I brought the children of Israel up out of Egypt, even to this day, and have walked in a tent, in a tabernacle.

7:7 In all places where I have walked with all Israel, did I speak a word with one of the rod-bearers of Israel, who I commanded to be shepherd of my people Israel, saying, "Why haven't you[†] built me a house of cedar?"

7:8 ¶ "And now you shall say thus to my servant David, 'Thus says the LORD of hosts, "I took you from the habitation, from following the sheep, to be prince over my people, over Israel,

7:9 ¶ and I have been with you wherever you went, and have cut off all your enemies from before you, and I will make you a great name, like the name of the great ones who are in the earth.

7:10 And I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may live in their own place, and not tremble any more. Neither shall the son of wickedness afflict them any more, as at the first,

7:11 and from the day that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel. And I will cause you to rest from all your enemies. Moreover the LORD tells you that, as for a house, the LORD will make one for you.

7:12 ¶ "When your days are fulfilled, and you sleep with your fathers, I will set up your seed after you, who shall come from your body^a, and I will establish his kingdom.

7:13 He shall build me a house for my name, and I will establish his throne forever.

7:14 I will be his father, and he shall be my son. When he sins I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the strokes of the children of men.

7:15 And I will not take my lovingkindness away from him, as I took it from the one I put away before you.

^a7:12: Hebrew: inward parts. The word is used to refer to either reproductive (as here) or digestive organs.

(WEB)

7:1 ¶ When the king lived in his house, and Yahweh had given him rest from all his enemies all around,

7:2 the king said to Nathan the prophet, "See now, I dwell in a house of cedar, but God's ark dwells within curtains."

7:3 ¶ Nathan said to the king, "Go, do all that is in your heart, for Yahweh is with you."

7:4 ¶ That same night, Yahweh's word came to Nathan, saying,

7:5 "Go and tell my servant David, 'Yahweh says, "Should you build me a house for me to dwell in?

7:6 For I have not lived in a house since the day that I brought the children of Israel up out of Egypt, even to this day, but have moved around in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7:7 In all places in which I have walked with all the children of Israel, did I say a word to anyone from the tribes of Israel whom I commanded to be shepherd of my people Israel, saying, 'Why have you not built me a house of cedar?'"

7:8 Now therefore tell my servant David this: 'Yahweh of Armies says, "I took you from the sheep pen, from following the sheep, to be prince over my people, over Israel.

7:9 I have been with you wherever you went, and have cut off all your enemies from before you. I will make you a great name, like the name of the great ones who are in the earth.

7:10 I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in their own place and be moved no more. The children of wickedness will not afflict them any more, as at the first,

7:11 and as from the day that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel. I will cause you to rest from all your enemies. Moreover Yahweh tells you that Yahweh will make you a house.

7:12 When your days are fulfilled and you sleep with your fathers, I will set up your offspring after you, who will proceed out of your body, and I will establish his kingdom.

7:13 He will build a house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever.

7:14 I will be his father, and he will be my son. If he commits iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men and with the stripes of the children of men;

7:15 but my loving kindness will not depart from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before you.

7:16 Your house and your kingdom will be made sure forever before you. Your throne will be established forever."'''

- 7:16 And his house and his kingdom shall be made sure forever before my face. And his throne shall be established forever.”””
- 7:17 ¶ According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so Nathan spoke to David.
- 7:18 ¶ Then David the king went in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, “Who am I, O LORD the LORD, and what is my house, that you have brought me this far?”
- 7:19 ¶ And this was a small thing in your eyes, O LORD the LORD, and you have spoken of your servant’s house concerning a time far off, and this is the law of men, O LORD the LORD!
- 7:20 And what more can David say to you? For you know your servant, O LORD the LORD.
- 7:21 For your servant’s sake, and according to your own heart, you have done all this greatness, to make your servant know it.
- 7:22 Therefore you are great, O LORD the LORD, for there is none like you, neither is there any God besides you, according to all that we have heard with our ears.
- 7:23 ¶ “And what other nation on earth is like your people, like Israel, whom God went to redeem for you as a people, to make you a name, and to do for you a great and awesome thing in driving out, before your people whom you have redeemed for yourself from Egypt, a nation and its tents?”
- 7:24 And you established for yourself your people Israel to be your people forever, and you, the LORD, became their God.
- 7:25 ¶ “And now, O LORD the LORD, let the word that you have spoken concerning your servant, and concerning his house, be established forever, and do as you have spoken.
- 7:26 And let your name be magnified forever, saying, ‘The LORD of hosts is God over Israel,’ and the house of your servant David shall be established before you.
- 7:27 For you, O LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, have revealed to your servant, saying, ‘I will build you a house.’ Therefore your servant has found in his heart in God to pray this prayer to you.
- 7:28 ¶ “And now, O LORD the LORD, you are God, and your words are truth, and you have promised this good thing concerning your servant.
- 7:29 And now let it please you to bless the house of your servant, that it may continue forever before you. For you, O LORD the LORD, have spoken it, and with your blessing let the house of your servant be blessed forever.”

- 7:17 Nathan spoke to David all these words, and according to all this vision.
- 7:18 ¶ Then David the king went in and sat before Yahweh; and he said, “Who am I, Lord^a Yahweh, and what is my house, that you have brought me this far?”
- 7:19 This was yet a small thing in your eyes, Lord Yahweh, but you have spoken also of your servant’s house for a great while to come; and this among men, Lord Yahweh!
- 7:20 What more can David say to you? For you know your servant, Lord Yahweh.
- 7:21 For your word’s sake, and according to your own heart, you have worked all this greatness, to make your servant know it.
- 7:22 Therefore you are great, Yahweh God. For there is no one like you, neither is there any God besides you, according to all that we have heard with our ears.
- 7:23 What one nation in the earth is like your people, even like Israel, whom God went to redeem to himself for a people, and to make himself a name, and to do great things for you, and awesome things for your land, before your people, whom you redeemed to yourself out of Egypt, from the nations and their gods?
- 7:24 You established for yourself your people Israel to be your people forever; and you, Yahweh, became their God.
- 7:25 ¶ “Now, Yahweh God, the word that you have spoken concerning your servant, and concerning his house, confirm it forever, and do as you have spoken.
- 7:26 Let your name be magnified forever, saying, ‘Yahweh of Armies is God over Israel; and the house of your servant David will be established before you.’
- 7:27 For you, Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel, have revealed to your servant, saying, ‘I will build you a house.’ Therefore your servant has found in his heart to pray this prayer to you.
- 7:28 ¶ “Now, O Lord Yahweh, you are God, and your words are truth, and you have promised this good thing to your servant.
- 7:29 Now therefore, let it please you to bless the house of your servant, that it may continue forever before you; for you, Lord Yahweh, have spoken it. Let the house of your servant be blessed forever with your blessing.”

^a7:18: The word translated “Lord” is “Adonai.”

Chapter 8

- (P)
- 8:1 ¶ And after this it happened that David struck the Philistines, and subdued them, and David took the suburbs out of the hand of the Philistines.
- 8:2 ¶ And he struck Moab, and measured them with the line, making them to lie down on the ground. And two lines were to be put to death, and one full line to be kept alive. And the Moabites became servants to David, and brought tribute.
- 8:3 ¶ David also struck Hadarezer the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his dominion at the River Euphrates.
- 8:4 And David took from him 1,000 chariots and 7,000 horsemen, and 20,000 footmen, and David hocked all the chariot horses, and reserved *enough* of them for a hundred chariots for himself.
- 8:5 ¶ And when the Arameans of Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David struck 22,000 men of the Arameans.
- 8:6 Then David put an officer in Aram of Damascus, and the Arameans became servants to David, and brought tribute. And the LORD gave victory to David wherever he went.
- 8:7 ¶ And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer king of Zobah, and brought them to Jerusalem. (And Shishak king of Egypt took them when he came up to Jerusalem in the days of Rehoboam son of Solomon.)
- 8:8 And from Tebah and from the choice cities of Hadarezer, king David took very much bronze, and with it Solomon made the bronze sea and the pillars and the basin and all the bronze utensils.
- 8:9 ¶ And when Tou, king of Hamath heard that David had struck all

(WEB)

- 8:1 ¶ After this, David struck the Philistines and subdued them; and David took the bridge of the mother city out of the hand of the Philistines.
- 8:2 He defeated Moab, and measured them with the line, making them to lie down on the ground; and he measured two lines to put to death, and one full line to keep alive. The Moabites became servants to David, and brought tribute.
- 8:3 ¶ David also struck Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his dominion at the River.
- 8:4 David took from him one thousand seven hundred horsemen and twenty thousand footmen. David hamstringed the chariot horses, but reserved enough of them for one hundred chariots.
- 8:5 When the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadadezer king of Zobah, David struck twenty two thousand men of the Syrians.
- 8:6 Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus; and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought tribute. Yahweh gave victory to David wherever he went.
- 8:7 David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.
- 8:8 From Bethah and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King David took a great quantity of bronze.
- 8:9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had struck all the army

- the host of Hadarezer,
 8:10 then Tou sent Hadoram his son to king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadarezer and had struck him, for Hadarezer had wars with Tou. And he brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of bronze.
 8:11 King David also dedicated these to the LORD, with the silver and gold that he dedicated from all the nations which he subdued;
 8:12 of Edom, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadarezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.
 8:13 ¶ And David got himself a name, and when he returned he killed 18,000 Edomites in the Valley of Salt.
 8:14 And David put garrisons in Edom. He put garrisons throughout all Edom and all in Edom were servants to David. And the LORD saved David wherever he went.
 8:15 ¶ And David reigned over all Israel, and David executed justice and righteousness to all his people.
 8:16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder,
 8:17 and Zadok the son of Ahitub and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar were priests, and Shavsha was scribe,
 8:18 and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and David's sons were princes.

Chapter 9

- (P)
 9:1 ¶ And David said, "Is there still anyone left from the house of Saul, that I may show him kindness for Jonathan's sake?"
 9:2 And there was a servant of the house of Saul whose name was Ziba, and they called him to David, and the king said to him, "Are you Ziba the servant?" And he said, "Your servant is he."
 9:3 And the king said, "Isn't there anyone left from the house of Saul, who I may show the kindness of God?" And Ziba said to the king, "Jonathan still has a son, who has lame feet."
 9:4 And the king said to him, "Where is he?" And Ziba said to the king, "Behold, he is in the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar."
 9:5 ¶ Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.
 9:6 And Mephibaal, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, came to David, and fell on his face, and did obeisance to him. And David said to him, "Mephibaal." And he answered, "Behold, your servant!"
 9:7 And David said to him, "Don't be afraid, for I will surely show you kindness for the sake of Jonathan your father, and will restore you all the land of Saul your father, and you will eat bread at my table continually."
 9:8 And he did obeisance, and said, "What is your servant, that you should look on such a dead dog as I am?"
 9:9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said to him, "All that belonged to Saul and to all his house I have given to your master's son.
 9:10 And you shall till the land for him, you, and your sons, and your servants, and you shall bring food into your master's house and they will eat, and Mephibaal your master's son shall always eat bread at my table." And Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants.
 9:11 Then Ziba said to the king, "According to all that my lord the king commands his servant, so shall your servant do." And Mephibaal ate at the king's table, as one of the king's sons.
 9:12 ¶ And Mephibaal had a young son, whose name was Mica. And all who lived in the house of Ziba were servants to Mephibaal.
 9:13 And Mephibaal lived in Jerusalem, for he ate continually at the king's table. And he was lame in both his feet.

- of Hadadezer,
 8:10 then Toi sent Joram his son to King David to greet him and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer and struck him; for Hadadezer had wars with Toi. Joram brought with him vessels of silver, vessels of gold, and vessels of bronze.
 8:11 King David also dedicated these to Yahweh, with the silver and gold that he dedicated of all the nations which he subdued—
 8:12 of Syria, of Moab, of the children of Ammon, of the Philistines, of Amalek, and of the plunder of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.
 8:13 ¶ David earned a reputation when he returned from striking down eighteen thousand men of the Syrians in the Valley of Salt.
 8:14 He put garrisons in Edom. Throughout all Edom, he put garrisons, and all the Edomites became servants to David. Yahweh gave victory to David wherever he went.
 8:15 ¶ David reigned over all Israel; and David executed justice and righteousness for all his people.
 8:16 Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the army, Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder,
 8:17 Zadok the son of Ahitub and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar were priests, Seraiah was scribe,
 8:18 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were chief ministers.

(WEB)

- 9:1 ¶ David said, "Is there yet any who is left of Saul's house, that I may show him kindness for Jonathan's sake?"
 9:2 There was of Saul's house a servant whose name was Ziba, and they called him to David; and the king said to him, "Are you Ziba?"
 ¶ He said, "I am your servant."
 9:3 ¶ The king said, "Is there not yet any of Saul's house, that I may show the kindness of God to him?"
 ¶ Ziba said to the king, "Jonathan still has a son, who is lame in his feet."
 9:4 ¶ The king said to him, "Where is he?"
 ¶ Ziba said to the king, "Behold, he is in the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, in Lo Debar."
 9:5 ¶ Then King David sent and brought him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lo Debar.
 9:6 Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, came to David, fell on his face, and showed respect. David said, "Mephibosheth?"
 ¶ He answered, "Behold, your servant!"
 9:7 ¶ David said to him, "Don't be afraid, for I will surely show you kindness for Jonathan your father's sake, and will restore to you all the land of Saul your father. You will eat bread at my table continually."
 9:8 ¶ He bowed down, and said, "What is your servant, that you should look at such a dead dog as I am?"
 9:9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said to him, "All that belonged to Saul and to all his house I have given to your master's son.
 9:10 Till the land for him—you, your sons, and your servants. Bring in the harvest, that your master's son may have bread to eat; but Mephibosheth your master's son will always eat bread at my table."
 ¶ Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants.
 9:11 Then Ziba said to the king, "According to all that my lord the king commands his servant, so your servant will do." So Mephibosheth ate at the king's table like one of the king's sons.
 9:12 Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was Mica. All who lived in Ziba's house were servants to Mephibosheth.
 9:13 So Mephibosheth lived in Jerusalem, for he ate continually at the king's table. He was lame in both his feet.

Chapter 10

(P)

- ^{10:1} ¶ And it happened after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his place.
- ^{10:2} And David said, "I will show kindness to Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father showed kindness to me." And David sent to comfort him concerning his father by the hand of his servants. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.
- ^{10:3} And the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun their lord, "Is David honouring your father in your eyes because he has sent comforters to you? Hasn't David sent his servants to you to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?"
- ^{10:4} And Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away.
- ^{10:5} And when David was told about the men, he sent to meet them, for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, "Stay in Jericho until your beards have grown, and then return."
- ^{10:6} ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank to David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Arameans of Beth-rehob, and the Arameans of Zobah, 20,000 footmen, and the king of Maacah with 1,000 men, and the men of Tob: 12,000 men.
- ^{10:7} And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.
- ^{10:8} And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the entrance of the city. And the Arameans of Zobah and of Rehob, and the men of Tob and Maacah, were by themselves in the field.
- ^{10:9} And when Joab saw that the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose from all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Arameans.
- ^{10:10} And the rest of the people he gave into the hand of Abishai his brother, and he put them in array against the children of Ammon.
- ^{10:11} And Joab said to Abishai, "If the Arameans are too strong for me then you shall help me, and if the children of Ammon are too strong for you then I will come and help you.
- ^{10:12} Be strong, and let us be strong and fight for our people, and for the cities of our God, and the LORD do that which is good in his eyes concerning us."
- ^{10:13} ¶ And Joab and the people who were with him approached the battle against the Arameans, and the Arameans fled before him.
- ^{10:14} And when the children of Ammon saw that the Arameans had fled, they likewise fled before Abishai, and entered into the city. Then Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.
- ^{10:15} And when Aram saw that they were beaten before the children of Israel, they gathered themselves together.
- ^{10:16} And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Arameans who were beyond the River, and they came to Helam, with Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer at their head.
- ^{10:17} And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel together, and passed over the Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Arameans set themselves in array against David, and fought with him.
- ^{10:18} And the Arameans fled before Israel, and David killed 7,000 charioteers, and 40,000 foot soldiers of Aram, and struck Shobach the captain of their host and he died there.
- ^{10:19} And when all the kings who were servants to Hadarezer saw that they were beaten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them. And the Arameans feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

(WEB)

- ^{10:1} ¶ After this, the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his place.
- ^{10:2} David said, "I will show kindness to Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father showed kindness to me." So David sent by his servants to comfort him concerning his father. David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.
- ^{10:3} ¶ But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun their lord, "Do you think that David honors your father, in that he has sent comforters to you? Hasn't David sent his servants to you to search the city, to spy it out, and to overthrow it?"
- ^{10:4} ¶ So Hanun took David's servants, shaved off one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away.
- ^{10:5} When they told David this, he sent to meet them, for the men were greatly ashamed. The king said, "Wait at Jericho until your beards have grown, and then return."
- ^{10:6} ¶ When the children of Ammon saw that they had become odious to David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth Rehob and the Syrians of Zobah, twenty thousand footmen, and the king of Maacah with one thousand men, and the men of Tob twelve thousand men.
- ^{10:7} When David heard of it, he sent Joab and all the army of the mighty men.
- ^{10:8} The children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the entrance of the gate. The Syrians of Zobah and of Rehob and the men of Tob and Maacah were by themselves in the field.
- ^{10:9} Now when Joab saw that the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel and put them in array against the Syrians.
- ^{10:10} The rest of the people he committed into the hand of Abishai his brother; and he put them in array against the children of Ammon.
- ^{10:11} He said, "If the Syrians are too strong for me, then you shall help me; but if the children of Ammon are too strong for you, then I will come and help you.
- ^{10:12} Be courageous, and let's be strong for our people and for the cities of our God; and may Yahweh do what seems good to him."
- ^{10:13} So Joab and the people who were with him came near to the battle against the Syrians, and they fled before him.
- ^{10:14} When the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians had fled, they likewise fled before Abishai, and entered into the city. Then Joab returned from the children of Ammon and came to Jerusalem.
- ^{10:15} ¶ When the Syrians saw that they were defeated by Israel, they gathered themselves together.
- ^{10:16} Hadadezer sent and brought out the Syrians who were beyond the River; and they came to Helam, with Shobach the captain of the army of Hadadezer at their head.
- ^{10:17} David was told that; and he gathered all Israel together, passed over the Jordan, and came to Helam. The Syrians set themselves in array against David and fought with him.
- ^{10:18} The Syrians fled before Israel; and David killed seven hundred charioteers of the Syrians and forty thousand horsemen, and struck Shobach the captain of their army, so that he died there.
- ^{10:19} When all the kings who were servants to Hadadezer saw that they were defeated before Israel, they made peace with Israel and served them. So the Syrians were afraid to help the children of Ammon any more.

Chapter 11

(P)

- ^{11:1} ¶ And it happened, at the return of the year, at the time when kings go out, that David sent Joab together with his servants and all Israel and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. And David stayed in Jerusalem.
- ^{11:2} And it happened at evening, that David rose from his bed, and walked on the roof of the king's house. And from the roof he saw

(WEB)

- ^{11:1} ¶ At the return of the year, at the time when kings go out, David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon and besieged Rabbah. But David stayed at Jerusalem.
- ^{11:2} At evening, David arose from his bed and walked on the roof of the king's house. From the roof, he saw a woman bathing, and the

- a woman bathing, and the woman was very beautiful in appearance.
- 11:3 And David sent and asked about the woman. And *someone* said, "Isn't this Bath-sheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?"
- 11:4 And David sent messengers, and took her, and he went in to her, and he lay with her, and she purified herself from her uncleanness, and she returned to her house.
- 11:5 ¶ And the woman conceived, and she sent and told David, and said, "I am with child."
- 11:6 And David sent to Joab and said, "Send me Uriah the Hittite." And Joab sent Uriah to him.
- 11:7 And when Uriah had come to David, David asked him about Joab's peace and the peace of the people and the peace of the war. And he said, "There is peace."
- 11:8 And David said to Uriah, "Go down to your house, and wash your feet." And Uriah left the king's presence, and he went out after those who stand by the king.
- 11:9 And Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and did not go down to his house.
- 11:10 ¶ And when they had told David the king, saying, "Uriah did not go down to his house," David said to Uriah, "Haven't you come from a journey? And why didn't you go down to your house?"
- 11:11 And Uriah said to David, "If the holy ark, and Israel, and Judah, live in booths, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord, are camped in the open field, how then shall I go into my house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? As your soul lives, I will not do this thing."
- 11:12 And David said to Uriah, "Stay here today too, and tomorrow I will let you leave." And Uriah stayed in Jerusalem that day. And on the following day
- 11:13 David called him and he ate and drank before him, and he became drunk. And at evening Uriah went out and lay on a bed with the servants of his lord, and he did not go down to his house.
- 11:14 And it happened in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.
- 11:15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, "Put Uriah into the strong fighting and withdraw from him, so that he may be struck and die."
- 11:16 And it happened, when Joab kept watch on the city, that he assigned Uriah to a weak place because he knew there were valiant men.
- 11:17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab, and some of the people fell there according to David's words, and Uriah the Hittite died too.
- 11:18 ¶ Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war,
- 11:19 and Joab charged the messenger, saying, "When you have finished telling the king all the things concerning the war,
- 11:20 it shall be that, if the king's anger rises, and he says to you, 'Why did you[†] go so near the city to fight? Didn't you[†] know they would shoot from the wall?
- 11:21 Who struck Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal? Didn't a woman throw an upper millstone on him from the wall, and he died at Thebez? Why did you[†] go so near the wall?' then you shall say, 'The men prevailed against us and came out against us in the field, and we were upon them as far as the entrance of the city. And it was heavy with arrows on your servants from the wall, so some eighteen of the king's servants are dead, and your servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.'"
- 11:22 ¶ And the messenger went, and came to the king in Jerusalem and showed David all that Joab had sent him for. And David's anger burned against Joab, and he said to the messenger, "Why did you[†] go so near the city to fight? Didn't you[†] know they would shoot from the wall? Who struck down Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal? Didn't a woman throw an upper millstone on him from the wall, and he died at Thebez? Why did you[†] go so near the wall?"
- 11:23 And the messenger said to David, "The men prevailed against us, and came out to us into the field, and we were upon them as far as the entrance of the city.
- 11:24 And it was heavy with arrows on your servants from the wall, so some eighteen of the king's servants are dead, and your servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also."
- 11:25 Then David said to the messenger, "Thus shall you say to Joab, 'Don't let this thing be evil in your eyes, for the sword consumes one as well as another. Make your battle stronger against the city, and
- woman was very beautiful to look at.
- 11:3 David sent and inquired after the woman. One said, "Isn't this Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam, Uriah the Hittite's wife?"
- 11:4 ¶ David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in to him, and he lay with her (for she was purified from her uncleanness); and she returned to her house.
- 11:5 The woman conceived; and she sent and told David, and said, "I am with child."
- 11:6 ¶ David sent to Joab, "Send me Uriah the Hittite." Joab sent Uriah to David.
- 11:7 When Uriah had come to him, David asked him how Joab did, and how the people fared, and how the war prospered.
- 11:8 David said to Uriah, "Go down to your house and wash your feet." Uriah departed out of the king's house, and a gift from the king was sent after him.
- 11:9 But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and didn't go down to his house.
- 11:10 When they had told David, saying, "Uriah didn't go down to his house," David said to Uriah, "Haven't you come from a journey? Why didn't you go down to your house?"
- 11:11 ¶ Uriah said to David, "The ark, Israel, and Judah, are staying in tents; and my lord Joab and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open field. Shall I then go into my house to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? As you live, and as your soul lives, I will not do this thing!"
- 11:12 ¶ David said to Uriah, "Stay here today also, and tomorrow I will let you depart." So Uriah stayed in Jerusalem that day and the next day.
- 11:13 When David had called him, he ate and drank before him; and he made him drunk. At evening, he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but didn't go down to his house.
- 11:14 In the morning, David wrote a letter to Joab and sent it by the hand of Uriah.
- 11:15 He wrote in the letter, saying, "Send Uriah to the forefront of the hottest battle, and retreat from him, that he may be struck and die."
- 11:16 ¶ When Joab kept watch on the city, he assigned Uriah to the place where he knew that valiant men were.
- 11:17 The men of the city went out and fought with Joab. Some of the people fell, even of David's servants; and Uriah the Hittite died also.
- 11:18 Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war;
- 11:19 and he commanded the messenger, saying, "When you have finished telling all the things concerning the war to the king,
- 11:20 it shall be that, if the king's wrath arise, and he asks you, 'Why did you go so near to the city to fight? Didn't you know that they would shoot from the wall?
- 11:21 Who struck Abimelech the son of Jerubesheth? Didn't a woman cast an upper millstone on him from the wall, so that he died at Thebez? Why did you go so near the wall?' then you shall say, 'Your servant Uriah the Hittite is also dead.'"
- 11:22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and showed David all that Joab had sent him for.
- 11:23 The messenger said to David, "The men prevailed against us, and came out to us into the field; and we were on them even to the entrance of the gate.
- 11:24 The shooters shot at your servants from off the wall; and some of the king's servants are dead, and your servant Uriah the Hittite is also dead."
- 11:25 ¶ Then David said to the messenger, "Tell Joab, 'Don't let this thing displease you, for the sword devours one as well as another. Make your battle stronger against the city, and overthrow it.' Encourage

overthrow it.”

11:26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

11:27 And when the mourning was past, David sent and took Bathsheba to his house, and she became his wife, and bore him a son. And the thing that David had done displeased the LORD.

Chapter 12

(P)

12:1 ¶ And the LORD sent Nathan the prophet to David. And Nathan came to David, and said to him, “Judge this case for me. There were two men in one city, one rich, and the other poor.

12:2 The rich man had very many flocks and herds,

12:3 and the poor man had nothing, except one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and kept safe and nourished. And it grew up together with him, and with his children, it ate from his own morsel, and drank from his own cup, and lay on his chest, and was like a daughter to him.

12:4 And a stranger came to the rich man, and he spared his own flock and his own herd from being taken to prepare for the wayfarer who had come to him, and took the poor man’s lamb, and slaughtered it for the man who had come to him.”

12:5 ¶ And David’s anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, “As the LORD lives, the man who has done this is a son of death,

12:6 and he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.”

12:7 And Nathan said to David, “You are the man. For thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, ‘I anointed you king over Israel, and I delivered you out of the hand of Saul,

12:8 and I gave you your master’s house, and your master’s wives into your bosom, and gave you the house of Israel and of Judah, and if that had been too little, I would have added to you as many again as these.

12:9 Why have you despised the LORD, to do that which is evil in his sight? You have struck Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and have taken his wife to be your wife, and have killed him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

12:10 And now the sword shall never leave your house, because you have despised me, and have taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be your wife.’

12:11 Thus says the LORD, ‘Behold, I will raise up evil against you out of your own house, and I will take your wives before your eyes, and give them to your neighbour, and he shall lie with your wives in the sight of this sun.

12:12 For you did it secretly, and I will do this thing before all Israel, and before this sun.”

12:13 ¶ And David said to Nathan, “I have sinned against the LORD.” And Nathan said to David, “The LORD has also put your sin away, you shall not die.

12:14 However, because by this deed you have despised the LORD the child also who is born to you shall surely die.”

12:15 ¶ And Nathan departed to his house. And God struck the child that Uriah’s wife bore to David, and it was very sick.

12:16 And David sought God for the child, and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night in sackcloth on the earth.

12:17 And the elders of his house came near him, to raise him up from the earth, and he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

12:18 And it happened on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead, for they said, “Behold, while the child was still alive, we spoke to him to raise him up from the ground, and he did not listen to our voice. How will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead!”

12:19 And when David saw that his servants were whispering together, David perceived that the child was dead, and David said to his servants, “Is the child dead?” And they said, “He is dead.”

12:20 ¶ Then David rose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his clothes. And he came into the house of the LORD,

him.”

11:26 ¶ When Uriah’s wife heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

11:27 When the mourning was past, David sent and took her home to his house, and she became his wife and bore him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased Yahweh.

(WEB)

12:1 ¶ Yahweh sent Nathan to David. He came to him, and said to him, “There were two men in one city: the one rich, and the other poor.

12:2 The rich man had very many flocks and herds,

12:3 but the poor man had nothing, except one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and raised. It grew up together with him and with his children. It ate of his own food, drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was like a daughter to him.

12:4 A traveler came to the rich man, and he didn’t want to take of his own flock and of his own herd to prepare for the wayfaring man who had come to him, but took the poor man’s lamb and prepared it for the man who had come to him.”

12:5 ¶ David’s anger burned hot against the man, and he said to Nathan, “As Yahweh lives, the man who has done this deserves to die!

12:6 He must restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing and because he had no pity!”

12:7 ¶ Nathan said to David, “You are the man! This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says: ‘I anointed you king over Israel, and I delivered you out of the hand of Saul.

12:8 I gave you your master’s house and your master’s wives into your bosom, and gave you the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that would have been too little, I would have added to you many more such things.

12:9 Why have you despised Yahweh’s word, to do that which is evil in his sight? You have struck Uriah the Hittite with the sword, have taken his wife to be your wife, and have slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

12:10 Now therefore the sword will never depart from your house, because you have despised me and have taken Uriah the Hittite’s wife to be your wife.’

12:11 ¶ “This is what Yahweh says: ‘Behold, I will raise up evil against you out of your own house; and I will take your wives before your eyes and give them to your neighbor, and he will lie with your wives in the sight of this sun.

12:12 For you did this secretly, but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.”

12:13 ¶ David said to Nathan, “I have sinned against Yahweh.”

¶ Nathan said to David, “Yahweh also has put away your sin. You will not die.

12:14 However, because by this deed you have given great occasion to Yahweh’s enemies to blaspheme, the child also who is born to you will surely die.”

12:15 Then Nathan departed to his house.

¶ Yahweh struck the child that Uriah’s wife bore to David, and he was very sick.

12:16 David therefore begged God for the child; and David fasted, and went in and lay all night on the ground.

12:17 The elders of his house arose beside him, to raise him up from the earth; but he would not, and he didn’t eat bread with them.

12:18 On the seventh day, the child died. David’s servants were afraid to tell him that the child was dead, for they said, “Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spoke to him and he didn’t listen to our voice. How will he then harm himself if we tell him that the child is dead?”

12:19 ¶ But when David saw that his servants were whispering together, David perceived that the child was dead; and David said to his servants, “Is the child dead?”

¶ They said, “He is dead.”

12:20 ¶ Then David arose from the earth, and washed and anointed himself, and changed his clothing; and he came into Yahweh’s house, and

and worshipped, then he came to his own house and he asked for food to eat, and food was brought before him, and he ate.

12:21 Then his servants said to him, "What is this thing you have done? While the child was alive, you fasted and wept and watched; and when the child was dead, you rose and ate food and drank."

12:22 And he said, "While the child was still alive I fasted and wept, for I said, 'Who knows whether the LORD will not be gracious to me, that the child may live?'"

12:23 And now the child is dead, why should I fast? Can I bring him back? I shall go to him, and he will not return to me."

12:24 ¶ And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in to her, and she lay with him, and she bore a son, and he called his name Solomon. And the LORD loved him

12:25 and he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name Jedidiah^a, by the word of the LORD.

12:26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

12:27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, "I have fought against Rabbah, also I have taken the city of waters.

12:28 And now gather the rest of the people together, and camp against the city, and take it yourself, lest I take the city, and it be called after my name."

12:29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

12:30 And he took the crown of their king from his head, and the weight of it was a talent of gold and there was a precious stone, and it was set on David's head. And he brought out the spoil of the city in great abundance.

12:31 And he brought forth the people who were in it, and cut it with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes of iron; and he made them pass to the brickwork. And thus he did to all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

^a12:25: That is, beloved of the Lord.

worshipped. Then he came to his own house; and when he requested, they set bread before him and he ate.

12:21 Then his servants said to him, "What is this that you have done? You fasted and wept for the child while he was alive, but when the child was dead, you rose up and ate bread."

12:22 ¶ He said, "While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept; for I said, 'Who knows whether Yahweh will not be gracious to me, that the child may live?'"

12:23 But now he is dead. Why should I fast? Can I bring him back again? I will go to him, but he will not return to me."

12:24 ¶ David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in to her, and lay with her. She bore a son, and he called his name Solomon. Yahweh loved him;

12:25 and he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he named him Jedidiah,^a for Yahweh's sake.

12:26 ¶ Now Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

12:27 Joab sent messengers to David, and said, "I have fought against Rabbah. Yes, I have taken the city of waters.

12:28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city and take it; lest I take the city, and it be called by my name."

12:29 ¶ David gathered all the people together and went to Rabbah, and fought against it and took it.

12:30 He took the crown of their king from off his head; and its weight was a talent^b of gold, and in it were precious stones; and it was set on David's head. He brought a great quantity of plunder out of the city.

12:31 He brought out the people who were in it, and put them to work under saws, under iron picks, under axes of iron, and made them go to the brick kiln; and he did so to all the cities of the children of Ammon. Then David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

^a12:25: "Jedidiah" means "loved by Yahweh".

^b12:30: A talent is about 30 kilograms or 66 pounds or 965 Troy ounces

Chapter 13

(P)

13:1 ¶ And it happened after this, that Abishalom the son of David had a sister very beautiful in appearance, whose name was Tamar, and Aminon the son of David loved her.

13:2 And Aminon was so distressed that he became sick because of his sister Tamar, for she was a virgin and it seemed hard to Aminon to do anything to her.

13:3 And Aminon had a friend, whose name was Jonathan, the son of Shimeah, David's brother, and Jonathan was very subtle.

13:4 And he said to Aminon, "O son of the king, why are you so poor from day to day? Won't you tell me?" And Aminon said to him, "I love Tamar, my brother Abishalom's sister."

13:5 And Jonathan said to him, "Lie down on your bed, and pretend to be sick, and when your father comes to visit you, say to him, 'Please let my sister Tamar come and give me to eat, and prepare the food in my sight, that I may see it and eat it from her hand.'"

13:6 ¶ And Aminon lay down, and pretended to be sick, and when the king had come to visit him, Aminon said to the king, "Let my sister Tamar come to me, please, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat from her hand."

13:7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, "Go to your brother Aminon now, and prepare food for him.

13:8 And Tamar went to her brother Aminon, and he was lying down. And Tamar took dough, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and baked the cakes.

13:9 And she took the pan and poured them out before him and he refused to eat. And Aminon said, "Make all the men go out from me." And they made all the men go out from him.

13:10 ¶ And Aminon said to Tamar, "Bring the food into the chamber, that I may eat from your hand." And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Aminon her brother.

13:11 And when she had brought them near him to eat, he took hold of

(WEB)

13:1 ¶ After this, Absalom the son of David had a beautiful sister, whose name was Tamar; and Amnon the son of David loved her.

13:2 Amnon was so troubled that he became sick because of his sister Tamar, for she was a virgin, and it seemed hard to Amnon to do anything to her.

13:3 But Amnon had a friend whose name was Jonadab the son of Shimeah, David's brother; and Jonadab was a very subtle man.

13:4 He said to him, "Why, son of the king, are you so sad from day to day? Won't you tell me?"

¶ Amnon said to him, "I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister."

13:5 ¶ Jonadab said to him, "Lay down on your bed and pretend to be sick. When your father comes to see you, tell him, 'Please let my sister Tamar come and give me bread to eat, and prepare the food in my sight, that I may see it and eat it from her hand.'"

13:6 ¶ So Amnon lay down and faked being sick. When the king came to see him, Amnon said to the king, "Please let my sister Tamar come and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat from her hand."

13:7 ¶ Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, "Go now to your brother Amnon's house, and prepare food for him."

13:8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house; and he was lying down. She took dough, kneaded it, made cakes in his sight, and baked the cakes.

13:9 She took the pan and poured them out before him, but he refused to eat. Amnon said, "Have all men leave me." Then every man went out from him.

13:10 Amnon said to Tamar, "Bring the food into the room, that I may eat from your hand." Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the room to Amnon her brother.

13:11 When she had brought them near him to eat, he took hold of her

- her, and said to her, "Come, lie with me."
- 13:12 And she answered him, "No, my brother, do not force me, for no such thing ought to be done in Israel. Don't do this folly."
- 13:13 And where wouldn't my reproach go? And as for you, you will be as one of the fools in Israel. And now, please speak to the king, for he will not withhold me from you."
- 13:14 And he would not listen to her, and being stronger than she, he forced her, and lay with her.
- 13:15 ¶ Then Aminon hated her with very great hatred, for the hatred with which he hated her was greater than the love with which he had loved her. And Aminon said to her, "Arise, be gone."
- 13:16 And she said to him, "No, my brother, because this latter evil in putting me out is greater than the former that you did to me." And he would not listen to her.
- 13:17 Then he called his servant who ministered to him, and said to him, "Put this woman out from me now, and bolt the door after her."
- 13:18 ¶ And she had a varicoloured^a garment on her, for like that the king's daughters who were virgins clothed themselves in their robes. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.
- 13:19 And Tamar took ashes and put them on her head, and tore her varicoloured garment that was on her, and she laid her hands on her head, and went her way, crying aloud as she went.
- 13:20 And Abishalom her brother said to her, "Has Aminon your brother been with you? And now hold your peace, my sister. He is your brother, do not set your heart to say anything." And Tamar remained and was desolate in her brother Abishalom's house.
- 13:21 ¶ And when king David heard of all these things, he was very angry, but did nothing to pain his son Aminon, for he loved him because he was his firstborn.
- 13:22 And Abishalom spoke neither good nor bad to Aminon, for Abishalom hated Aminon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.
- 13:23 ¶ And it happened after two years, that Abishalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephron, and Abishalom invited all the king's sons.
- 13:24 And Abishalom came to the king, and said, "Behold now, your servant has sheep-shearers. Please let the king and his servants go to his servant."
- 13:25 And the king said to Abishalom, "No, my son, let us not all go, lest we be burdensome to you." And he urged him, and the king would not go, and blessed him.
- 13:26 Then Abishalom said, "If not, please let my brother Aminon go with me." And the king said, "Why should he go with you?"
- 13:27 And Abishalom urged him, and he let Aminon and all the king's sons go with him. And Abishalom made a banquet like a king's banquet.
- 13:28 ¶ And Abishalom commanded his servants, saying, "Now see, when Aminon's heart is merry with wine, and when I say to you, 'Strike Aminon,' then kill him. Do not fear, for I have commanded you. Be courageous, and be valiant men."
- 13:29 And the servants of Abishalom did to Aminon as Abishalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man got onto his mule, and fled.
- 13:30 ¶ And it happened, while they were on the way, that the news came to David, saying, "Abishalom has killed all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left."
- 13:31 Then the king rose, and tore his garments, and lay on the earth, and all his servants stood by with their clothes torn.
- 13:32 And Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, David's brother, answered and said, "Don't let my lord the king say that all the young men the king's sons are dead, for Aminon only is dead: because Abishalom has been angry against him from the day that he forced his sister Tamar."
- 13:33 And now don't let my lord the king take the thing to his heart, saying that all the king's sons are dead, for Aminon only is dead."
- 13:34 ¶ And Abishalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, many people came by the Horonaim road by the side of the mountain in the descent. And the watchman came and told the king, and said, "I have seen men on the Horonaim road by the side of the mountain."
- and said to her, "Come, lie with me, my sister!"
- 13:12 ¶ She answered him, "No, my brother, do not force me! For no such thing ought to be done in Israel. Don't you do this folly!"
- 13:13 As for me, where would I carry my shame? And as for you, you will be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, please speak to the king; for he will not withhold me from you."
- 13:14 ¶ However, he would not listen to her voice; but being stronger than she, he forced her and lay with her.
- 13:15 Then Amnon hated her with exceedingly great hatred; for the hatred with which he hated her was greater than the love with which he had loved her. Amnon said to her, "Arise, be gone!"
- 13:16 ¶ She said to him, "Not so, because this great wrong in sending me away is worse than the other that you did to me!"
- ¶ But he would not listen to her.
- 13:17 Then he called his servant who ministered to him, and said, "Now put this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her."
- 13:18 ¶ She had a garment of various colors on her, for the king's daughters who were virgins dressed in such robes. Then his servant brought her out and bolted the door after her.
- 13:19 Tamar put ashes on her head, and tore her garment of various colors that was on her; and she laid her hand on her head and went her way, crying aloud as she went.
- 13:20 Absalom her brother said to her, "Has Amnon your brother been with you? But now hold your peace, my sister. He is your brother. Don't take this thing to heart."
- ¶ So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absalom's house.
- 13:21 But when King David heard of all these things, he was very angry.
- 13:22 Absalom spoke to Amnon neither good nor bad; for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.
- 13:23 ¶ After two full years, Absalom had sheep shearers in Baal Hazor, which is beside Ephraim; and Absalom invited all the king's sons.
- 13:24 Absalom came to the king and said, "See now, your servant has sheep shearers. Please let the king and his servants go with your servant."
- 13:25 ¶ The king said to Absalom, "No, my son, let's not all go, lest we be burdensome to you." He pressed him; however he would not go, but blessed him.
- 13:26 ¶ Then Absalom said, "If not, please let my brother Amnon go with us."
- ¶ The king said to him, "Why should he go with you?"
- 13:27 ¶ But Absalom pressed him, and he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him.
- 13:28 Absalom commanded his servants, saying, "Mark now, when Amnon's heart is merry with wine; and when I tell you, 'Strike Amnon,' then kill him. Don't be afraid. Haven't I commanded you? Be courageous, and be valiant!"
- 13:29 ¶ The servants of Absalom did to Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man got up on his mule and fled.
- 13:30 ¶ While they were on the way, the news came to David, saying, "Absalom has slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left!"
- 13:31 ¶ Then the king arose, and tore his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes torn.
- 13:32 Jonadab the son of Shimeah, David's brother, answered, "Don't let my lord suppose that they have killed all the young men, the king's sons, for Amnon only is dead; for by the appointment of Absalom this has been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar."
- 13:33 Now therefore don't let my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead; for only Amnon is dead."
- 13:34 But Absalom fled. The young man who kept the watch lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, many people were coming by way of the hillside behind him.

^a13:18: Like Joseph's in Genesis 37:3.

- 13:35 And Jonadab said to the king, "Behold, the king's sons have come. As your servant said, so it is."
- 13:36 And it happened, as soon as he had finished speaking, that behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice, and wept. And the king also and all his servants wept with a very great weeping.
- 13:37 ¶ And Abishalom fled, and went to Talmi the son of Ammihur, king of Geshur. And the king mourned for his son every day.
- 13:38 And Absalom fled, and went to Geshur in the region of Helam, and was there three years.
- 13:39 And the spirit of the king stopped going out against Absalom, for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

- 13:35 Jonadab said to the king, "Behold, the king's sons are coming! It is as your servant said."
- 13:36 As soon as he had finished speaking, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voices and wept. The king also and all his servants wept bitterly.
- 13:37 ¶ But Absalom fled and went to Talmi the son of Ammihur, king of Geshur. David mourned for his son every day.
- 13:38 So Absalom fled and went to Geshur, and was there three years.
- 13:39 King David longed to go out to Absalom, for he was comforted concerning Amnon, since he was dead.

Chapter 14

(P)

- 14:1 ¶ And Joab the son of Zeruiah knew that the king's heart was on Abishalom.
- 14:2 And Joab sent to Tekoa, and fetched from there a wise woman, and said to her, "Please pretend to be a mourner, and put on mourning clothes, and please, do not anoint yourself with oil, and be as a woman who has mourned a long time for the dead,
- 14:3 and go in to the king, and speak in this manner to him." And Joab put the words in her mouth.
- 14:4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoa came to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, "Help, O king, help."
- 14:5 And the king said to her, "What ails you?" And the woman answered, "Truly, I am a widow, and my husband is dead.
- 14:6 And your handmaid had two sons, and they struggled together in the field, and there was no mediator between them, and one struck his brother, and killed him.
- 14:7 And, behold, the whole family has risen against your handmaid, saying, 'Deliver him who struck his brother, that we may kill him for the life of his brother whom he killed,' and destroy your heir. Thus they will quench the one coal that I have left to me, and will leave to my husband neither name nor remainder on the face of the earth."
- 14:8 ¶ And the king said to the woman, "Go to your house in peace, and I will give charge concerning you."
- 14:9 And the woman of Tekoa said to the king, "My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me and on my father's house, and the king and the king's throne be guiltless."
- 14:10 And the king said, "Whoever says a word to you, bring him to me, and he shall not touch you any more."
- 14:11 Then said she, "Please, let my lord the king remember the LORD your God, that the avengers of blood not destroy any more, lest you destroy my son." And the king said, "As the LORD lives, not one hair of your son shall fall to the earth."
- 14:12 ¶ Then the woman of Tekoa said, "Let your handmaid, please, speak a word to my lord the king." And the king said, "Say on."
- 14:13 And the woman said, "Why then have you devised such a thing against the people of the LORD? For because the king has put aside this thing, the king is as one who is guilty, in that the king does not fetch home again the one banished from him.
- 14:14 For your son is dead, and as water spilled on the ground cannot be gathered up again, he cannot take up his soul again, yet the king thinks to banish the banished one from him.
- 14:15 And now, seeing that I have come to speak this word to the king, it is because the people have made me afraid, and your handmaid said, 'Your handmaid will now speak to the king. It may be that the king will perform the request of his servant.
- 14:16 For the king will hear, and deliver his servant out of the hand of the man who is seeking to destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of the LORD.'
- 14:17 Then your handmaid said, 'Please let the word of my lord the king be comfortable, for as an angel of the LORD, so is my lord the king to discern good and bad, and the LORD your God will be with you.'
- 14:18 ¶ Then the king answered and said to the woman, "Please do not hide from me anything that I shall ask you." And the woman said, "Let my lord the king now speak."

(WEB)

- 14:1 ¶ Now Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart was toward Absalom.
- 14:2 Joab sent to Tekoa and brought a wise woman from there, and said to her, "Please act like a mourner, and put on mourning clothing, please, and don't anoint yourself with oil; but be as a woman who has mourned a long time for the dead.
- 14:3 Go in to the king and speak like this to him." So Joab put the words in her mouth.
- 14:4 ¶ When the woman of Tekoa spoke to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, showed respect, and said, "Help, O king!"
- 14:5 ¶ The king said to her, "What ails you?"
¶ She answered, "Truly I am a widow, and my husband is dead.
- 14:6 Your servant had two sons; and they both fought together in the field, and there was no one to part them, but the one struck the other and killed him.
- 14:7 Behold, the whole family has risen against your servant, and they say, 'Deliver him who struck his brother, that we may kill him for the life of his brother whom he killed, and so destroy the heir also.' Thus they would quench my coal which is left, and would leave to my husband neither name nor remainder on the surface of the earth."
- 14:8 ¶ The king said to the woman, "Go to your house, and I will give a command concerning you."
- 14:9 ¶ The woman of Tekoa said to the king, "My lord, O king, may the iniquity be on me, and on my father's house; and may the king and his throne be guiltless."
- 14:10 ¶ The king said, "Whoever says anything to you, bring him to me, and he will not bother you any more."
- 14:11 ¶ Then she said, "Please let the king remember Yahweh your God, that the avenger of blood destroy not any more, lest they destroy my son."
¶ He said, "As Yahweh lives, not one hair of your son shall fall to the earth."
- 14:12 ¶ Then the woman said, "Please let your servant speak a word to my lord the king."
¶ He said, "Say on."
- 14:13 ¶ The woman said, "Why then have you devised such a thing against the people of God? For in speaking this word the king is as one who is guilty, in that the king does not bring home again his banished one.
- 14:14 For we must die, and are like water spilled on the ground, which can't be gathered up again; neither does God take away life, but devises means, that he who is banished not be an outcast from him.
- 14:15 Now therefore, seeing that I have come to speak this word to my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid. Your servant said, 'I will now speak to the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his servant.'
- 14:16 For the king will hear, to deliver his servant out of the hand of the man who would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.
- 14:17 Then your servant said, 'Please let the word of my lord the king bring rest; for as an angel of God, so is my lord the king to discern good and bad. May Yahweh, your God, be with you.'
- 14:18 ¶ Then the king answered the woman, "Please don't hide anything from me that I ask you."
¶ The woman said, "Let my lord the king now speak."

- 14:19 And the king said, "Is the hand of Joab with you in all this?" And the woman answered and said to the king, "As your soul lives, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from anything that my lord the king has spoken, for your servant Joab, he told me, and he put all these words in the mouth of your handmaid."
- 14:20 Your servant Joab has done this thing to change the face of the matter. And my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know what is in the earth."
- 14:21 ¶ And the king said to Joab, "Behold now, I will do according to your advice. And go, bring the young man Abishalom back."
- 14:22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and did obeisance, and blessed the king. And Joab said, "Today your servant knows that I have found favor in your sight, my lord, O king, in that the king has performed the request of his servant."
- 14:23 And Joab rose and went to Geshur, and brought Abishalom to Jerusalem.
- 14:24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. And Abishalom turned to his own house, and did not see the king's face.
- 14:25 ¶ And there was no one in Israel to be praised for his beauty as much as Abishalom. From the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.
- 14:26 And when he cut the hair of his head (now it was at every year's end that he cut it, because it was heavy on him, and he cut it), he weighed the hair of his head at 100 shekels, by the king's shekel.
- 14:27 And to Abishalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Maacah. She was a woman of a beautiful appearance, and she became the wife of Rehoboam son of Solomon, and bore to him Abijah.
- 14:28 ¶ And Abishalom lived two full years in Jerusalem and he did not see the king's face.
- 14:29 Then Abishalom sent for Joab, to send him to the king, and Joab would not come to him. And he sent again a second time, and he would not come.
- 14:30 And Abishalom said to his servants, "See, Joab's portion in the field is near ours, and he has barley there. Go and see, and set it on fire." And Abishalom's servants set the field on fire. Then Joab's servants came to him with their clothes torn, and said, "Abishalom's servants have set the field on fire."
- 14:31 And Joab rose, and came to Abishalom at his house, and said to him, "Why have your servants set my field on fire?"
- 14:32 And Abishalom answered Joab, "Behold, I sent to you once and a second time, saying, 'Come here, that I may send you to the king, to say, "Why have I come from Geshur? It would be better for me to be still there. And now let me see the king's face, and if there is iniquity in me, let me be put to death."'"
- 14:33 ¶ And Joab came to the king and told him. And when he had called for Abishalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself to him and fell on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Abishalom.

- 14:19 ¶ The king said, "Is the hand of Joab with you in all this?"
¶ The woman answered, "As your soul lives, my lord the king, no one can turn to the right hand or to the left from anything that my lord the king has spoken; for your servant Joab urged me, and he put all these words in the mouth of your servant."
- 14:20 Your servant Joab has done this thing to change the face of the matter. My lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth."
- 14:21 ¶ The king said to Joab, "Behold now, I have granted this thing. Go therefore, and bring the young man Absalom back."
- 14:22 ¶ Joab fell to the ground on his face, showed respect, and blessed the king. Joab said, "Today your servant knows that I have found favor in your sight, my lord, O king, in that the king has performed the request of his servant."
- 14:23 ¶ So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.
- 14:24 The king said, "Let him return to his own house, but let him not see my face." So Absalom returned to his own house, and didn't see the king's face.
- 14:25 Now in all Israel there was no one to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty. From the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no defect in him.
- 14:26 When he cut the hair of his head (now it was at every year's end that he cut it; because it was heavy on him, therefore he cut it), he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels,^a after the king's weight.
- 14:27 Three sons were born to Absalom, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar. She was a woman with a beautiful face.
- 14:28 Absalom lived two full years in Jerusalem, and he didn't see the king's face.
- 14:29 Then Absalom sent for Joab, to send him to the king, but he would not come to him. Then he sent again a second time, but he would not come.
- 14:30 Therefore he said to his servants, "Behold, Joab's field is near mine, and he has barley there. Go and set it on fire." So Absalom's servants set the field on fire.
- 14:31 ¶ Then Joab arose and came to Absalom to his house, and said to him, "Why have your servants set my field on fire?"
- 14:32 ¶ Absalom answered Joab, "Behold, I sent to you, saying, 'Come here, that I may send you to the king, to say, "Why have I come from Geshur? It would be better for me to be there still. Now therefore, let me see the king's face; and if there is iniquity in me, let him kill me."'"
- 14:33 ¶ So Joab came to the king and told him; and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king; and the king kissed Absalom.

^a14:26: A shekel is about 10 grams or about 0.35 ounces, so 200 shekels is about 2 kilograms or about 4.4 pounds.

Chapter 15

- (P)
- 15:1 ¶ And it happened after this, that Abishalom prepared for himself a chariot and horses, and fifty men to run before him.
- 15:2 And Abishalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate. And whenever there was any man who had a suit that should come to the king for judgment, then Abishalom called to him, and said, "What city are you from?" And he answered and said, "Your servant is from one of the tribes of Israel."
- 15:3 And Abishalom said to him, "See, your matters are good and right, and there is no one from the king to hear you."
- 15:4 And Abishalom said, "Who shall make me judge over the land, over Israel, that every man who has any suit might come to me, and I would do him justice?"
- 15:5 And it happened that when any man came near to bow down to him, he put out his hand, and took hold of him, and kissed him.

(WEB)

- 15:1 ¶ After this, Absalom prepared a chariot and horses for himself, and fifty men to run before him.
- 15:2 Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate. When any man had a suit which should come to the king for judgment, then Absalom called to him, and said, "What city are you from?"
¶ He said, "Your servant is of one of the tribes of Israel."
- 15:3 ¶ Absalom said to him, "Behold, your matters are good and right; but there is no man deputized by the king to hear you."
- 15:4 Absalom said moreover, "Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man who has any suit or cause might come to me, and I would do him justice!"
- 15:5 It was so, that when any man came near to bow down to him, he stretched out his hand, took hold of him, and kissed him.

- 15:6 And Abishalom behaved like this to all Israel who came to the king for judgment. And Abishalom stole the hearts of all the men of Israel.
- 15:7 ¶ And it happened at the end of four years, that Abishalom said to the king, saying, "Please, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed to the LORD, in Hebron."
- 15:8 For your servant vowed a vow while I stayed at Geshur in Aram, saying, 'If the LORD shall indeed bring me again to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD in Hebron.'"
- 15:9 And the king said to him, "Go in peace." And Abishalom arose, and went to Hebron.
- 15:10 And Abishalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, "As soon as you hear the sound of the trumpet, then you shall say, 'Abishalom is king in Hebron.'"
- 15:11 ¶ And two hundred men who were invited went with Abishalom out of Jerusalem. And they went in their simplicity, and they did not know anything.
- 15:12 And Abishalom sent and called Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counsellor, from his city, Giloh, while he was offering the sacrifices. And the conspiracy was going on and was strong, and the people went on increasing with Abishalom.
- 15:13 ¶ And a messenger came to David, saying, "The hearts of all Israel are with Abishalom."
- 15:14 And David said to all his servants who were with him at Jerusalem, "Rise, and let us flee, otherwise none of us shall escape from Abishalom. Leave quickly, lest the people overtake us quickly, and bring down the city upon us, and strike the city with the edge of the sword."
- 15:15 And the king's servants said to him, "Behold, we are your servants in whatever the king shall choose."
- 15:16 And the king went out, and all his household with him. And the king left ten of his concubines to keep his house.
- 15:17 ¶ And the king went forth, and all the people with him, and they waited in Beth-merhak.
- 15:18 And all his servants passed on beside him, and all the Cherethites and all the Pelethites, and they stopped beside a certain olive tree in the wilderness, and all the people passed on beside him. And all those who were with him, all the officers and the warriors, were 600 men, and they passed on beside him. And when all the Cherethites, all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites who had come to his feet from Gath, passed on,
- 15:19 ¶ then the king said to Ittai the Gittite, "Why are you going with us too? Return, and stay with the king, for you are a foreigner, and an exile from your own place."
- 15:20 Since you only came yesterday, should I today make you go up and down with us, seeing I go where I may? Go, return and take your brothers back, may the LORD show mercy and truth to you."
- 15:21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, "As the LORD lives, and as you yourself live, my lord the king, surely in whatever place my lord the king shall be, whether for death or for life, even there also will your servant be."
- 15:22 And David the king said to Ittai the Gittite, "Go and pass over with me." And Ittai passed over, and all his servants, and the king and all his men.
- 15:23 And all the country blessed and wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over. The king himself also passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over before him on the Way of Olives in the wilderness.
- 15:24 ¶ And, behold, Zadok also *passed over*, and all the Levites with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God. And they set down the ark of the covenant until all the people had finished passing out of the city.
- 15:25 And the king said to Zadok, "Carry the ark of God back into the city and set it in its place. If I find favor in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and show me both it, and his dwelling place."
- 15:26 And if he says to me thus, 'I have no delight in you,' behold, here I am, let him do to me as is good in his eyes."
- 15:27 The king also said to Zadok the priest, "Behold, return into the city in peace, together with your two sons, Ahimaaz your son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar."
- 15:28 See, I will wait beside an olive tree in the wilderness, until there word comes from you to report to me."
- 15:29 And Zadok and Abiathar carried the ark of God to Jerusalem again and set it there.
- 15:6 Absalom did this sort of thing to all Israel who came to the king for judgment. So Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.
- 15:7 ¶ At the end of forty years, Absalom said to the king, "Please let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed to Yahweh, in Hebron."
- 15:8 For your servant vowed a vow while I stayed at Geshur in Syria, saying, 'If Yahweh shall indeed bring me again to Jerusalem, then I will serve Yahweh.'"
- 15:9 ¶ The king said to him, "Go in peace."
¶ So he arose and went to Hebron.
- 15:10 But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, "As soon as you hear the sound of the trumpet, then you shall say, 'Absalom is king in Hebron!'"
- 15:11 ¶ Two hundred men went with Absalom out of Jerusalem, who were invited, and went in their simplicity; and they didn't know anything.
- 15:12 Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counselor, from his city, even from Giloh, while he was offering the sacrifices. The conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.
- 15:13 A messenger came to David, saying, "The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom."
- 15:14 ¶ David said to all his servants who were with him at Jerusalem, "Arise! Let's flee, or else none of us will escape from Absalom. Hurry to depart, lest he overtake us quickly and bring down evil on us, and strike the city with the edge of the sword."
- 15:15 ¶ The king's servants said to the king, "Behold, your servants are ready to do whatever my lord the king chooses."
- 15:16 ¶ The king went out, and all his household after him. The king left ten women, who were concubines, to keep the house.
- 15:17 The king went out, and all the people after him; and they stayed in Beth Merhak.
- 15:18 All his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men who came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.
- 15:19 ¶ Then the king said to Ittai the Gittite, "Why do you also go with us? Return, and stay with the king; for you are a foreigner and also an exile. Return to your own place."
- 15:20 Whereas you came but yesterday, should I today make you go up and down with us, since I go where I may? Return, and take back your brothers. Mercy and truth be with you."
- 15:21 ¶ Ittai answered the king and said, "As Yahweh lives, and as my lord the king lives, surely in what place my lord the king is, whether for death or for life, your servant will be there also."
- 15:22 ¶ David said to Ittai, "Go and pass over." Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones who were with him.
- 15:23 All the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over. The king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over toward the way of the wilderness.
- 15:24 Behold, Zadok also came, and all the Levites with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God; and they set down God's ark; and Abiathar went up until all the people finished passing out of the city.
- 15:25 The king said to Zadok, "Carry God's ark back into the city. If I find favor in Yahweh's eyes, he will bring me again, and show me both it and his habitation;
- 15:26 but if he says, 'I have no delight in you,' behold, here I am. Let him do to me as seems good to him."
- 15:27 The king said also to Zadok the priest, "Aren't you a seer? Return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz your son and Jonathan the son of Abiathar."
- 15:28 Behold, I will stay at the fords of the wilderness until word comes from you to inform me."
- 15:29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried God's ark to Jerusalem again; and they stayed there.

- 15:30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of the Olives, and wept as he went up, and he had his head covered, and went barefoot. And of all the people who were with him every man covered his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.
- 15:31 And it was told to David, saying, "Ahithophel also is among the conspirators with Abishalom." And David said, "O LORD God, please, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness."
- 15:32 ¶ And it happened that when David had come to the top, and worshipped the LORD there, behold, David's friend Hushai the Archite came to meet him there with his coat torn, and earth on his head.
- 15:33 And the king said to him, "If you pass on with me, then you will be a burden to me,
- 15:34 and if you return to the city, and say to Abishalom, 'Your brothers departed, O king, after your father departed, and now I will be your servant, O king. Let me live. I have been your father's servant in time past, and I will now be your servant,'— then defeat for me the counsel of Ahithophel.
- 15:35 And Zadok and Abiathar will be the priests with you there. And it shall be, that whatever thing you hear from the king, you shall tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.
- 15:36 Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz, Zadok's son, and Jonathan, Abiathar's son, and by them you shall send to me everything that you shall hear."
- 15:37 And Hushai the Archite, David's friend, came into the city, and Abishalom came into Jerusalem, and Ahithophel was with him.

- 15:30 David went up by the ascent of the Mount of Olives, and wept as he went up; and he had his head covered and went barefoot. All the people who were with him each covered his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.
- 15:31 ¶ Someone told David, saying, "Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom."
¶ David said, "Yahweh, please turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness."
- 15:32 ¶ When David had come to the top, where God was worshiped, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his tunic torn and earth on his head.
- 15:33 David said to him, "If you pass on with me, then you will be a burden to me;
- 15:34 but if you return to the city, and tell Absalom, 'I will be your servant, O king. As I have been your father's servant in time past, so I will now be your servant; then you will defeat for me the counsel of Ahithophel.'
- 15:35 Don't you have Zadok and Abiathar the priests there with you? Therefore whatever you hear out of the king's house, tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.
- 15:36 Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz, Zadok's son, and Jonathan, Abiathar's son. Send to me everything that you shall hear by them."
- 15:37 ¶ So Hushai, David's friend, came into the city; and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

Chapter 16

(P)

- 16:1 ¶ And when David was a little past the top, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibaal met him, with a couple of donkeys saddled, and on them two hundred loaves of bread, an ephah of raisins, two hundred date-cakes, and a bottle of wine.
- 16:2 And the king said to Ziba, "What do you mean by these?" And Ziba said, "The saddled donkeys are for the king's household to ride on, and the bread and date-cakes and raisins for the young men to eat, and the wine is so that whoever is faint in the wilderness may drink."
- 16:3 And the king said, "Where is your master's son?" And Ziba said to the king, "Behold, he is staying in Jerusalem, and he said, 'Today the children of Israel will restore me the kingdom of my father.'"
- 16:4 Then the king said to Ziba, "Behold, all that belongs to Mephibaal is yours." And Ziba said, "I bow down! I have found favour in your sight, my lord, O king."
- 16:5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, a man from the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei the son of Gera, was coming out from there. He came out, cursing as he came,
- 16:6 and throwing stones at David, and at all his servants. And all the people and all the mighty men were on the right hand and on the left of the king.
- 16:7 And as he cursed, Shimei said, "Go away, go away, you man of blood, and man of belial^a."
- 16:8 The LORD has returned on you all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose place you have reigned, and the LORD has delivered the kingdom into the hand of Abishalom your son, and he caused you to see your own evil, because you are a man of blood."
- 16:9 ¶ Then Abishai the son of Zeruiah said to the king, "Why should this accursed dog curse my lord the king? Please let me go over and take off his head."
- 16:10 And the king said to Abishai, "What do I have to do with you, O son of Zeruiah? And let him alone; for he curses me because the LORD has said to him, 'Curse David;' and who shall say, 'Why have you done so?'"
- 16:11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, "Behold, my son who came forth from my body^b seeks my life: how much more this

(WEB)

- 16:1 ¶ When David was a little past the top, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of donkeys saddled, and on them two hundred loaves of bread, and one hundred clusters of raisins, and one hundred summer fruits, and a container of wine.
- 16:2 The king said to Ziba, "What do you mean by these?"
¶ Ziba said, "The donkeys are for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that those who are faint in the wilderness may drink."
- 16:3 ¶ The king said, "Where is your master's son?"
¶ Ziba said to the king, "Behold, he is staying in Jerusalem; for he said, 'Today the house of Israel will restore me the kingdom of my father.'"
- 16:4 ¶ Then the king said to Ziba, "Behold, all that belongs to Mephibosheth is yours."
¶ Ziba said, "I bow down. Let me find favor in your sight, my lord, O king."
- 16:5 ¶ When King David came to Bahurim, behold, a man of the family of Saul's house came out, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera. He came out and cursed as he came.
- 16:6 He cast stones at David and at all the servants of King David, and all the people and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left.
- 16:7 Shimei said when he cursed, "Be gone, be gone, you man of blood, and wicked fellow!"
- 16:8 Yahweh has returned on you all the blood of Saul's house, in whose place you have reigned! Yahweh has delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom your son! Behold, you are caught by your own mischief, because you are a man of blood!"
- 16:9 ¶ Then Abishai the son of Zeruiah said to the king, "Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? Please let me go over and take off his head."
- 16:10 The king said, "What have I to do with you, you sons of Zeruiah? Because he curses, and because Yahweh has said to him, 'Curse David,' who then shall say, 'Why have you done so?'"
- 16:11 ¶ David said to Abishai and to all his servants, "Behold, my son, who came out of my bowels, seeks my life. How much more this Benjamite, now? Leave him alone, and let him curse; for Yahweh has invited him.

^a16:7: "son of belial" or "daughter of belial" is a Hebrew idiom meaning 'worthless' or 'wicked'.

^b16:11: Hebrew: inward parts. The word is used to refer to either reproductive (as here) or digestive organs.

- Benjamite now? Leave him alone and let him curse, for the LORD has spoken to him.
- 16:12 It may be that the LORD will look on my affliction, and that the LORD will return me good for his cursing of me this day."
- 16:13 ¶ And David and his men went by the way, and Shimei went along on the hill-side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and threw dust.
- 16:14 ¶ And the king, and all the people who were with him, came weary at the Jordan, and he refreshed himself there.
- 16:15 And Abishalom, and all the people, the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel was with him.
- 16:16 And it happened, when Hushai the Archite, David's friend, had come to Abishalom, to the city, that Hushai said to Abishalom, "May the king live!
- 16:17 And Abishalom said to Hushai, "Is this your kindness to your friend? Why didn't you go with your friend?"
- 16:18 And Hushai said to Abishalom, "No! for I will belong to the one the LORD, this people, and all the men of Israel have chosen, and I will stay with him.
- 16:19 And again, who should I serve? Is it not in the presence of his son? As I have served your father, so will I be with you."
- 16:20 ¶ Then Abishalom said to Ahithophel, "Give your advice what we shall do."
- 16:21 And Ahithophel said to Abishalom, "Go in to your father's concubines, who he has left to keep the house, and all Israel will hear that you have put your father to shame. Then your hands and the hands of all who are with you will be strong."
- 16:22 And they spread Abishalom a tent on the top of the house and Abishalom went in to all his father's concubines in the sight of all Israel.
- 16:23 And the advice of Ahithophel, which he gave in former days, was as if a man inquired at the oracle of God, so was all the advice of Ahithophel both with David and with Abishalom.
- 16:12 It may be that Yahweh will look on the wrong done to me, and that Yahweh will repay me good for the cursing of me today."
- 16:13 So David and his men went by the way; and Shimei went along on the hillside opposite him and cursed as he went, threw stones at him, and threw dust.
- 16:14 The king and all the people who were with him arrived weary; and he refreshed himself there.
- 16:15 ¶ Absalom and all the people, the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.
- 16:16 When Hushai the Archite, David's friend, had come to Absalom, Hushai said to Absalom, "Long live the king! Long live the king!"
- 16:17 ¶ Absalom said to Hushai, "Is this your kindness to your friend? Why didn't you go with your friend?"
- 16:18 ¶ Hushai said to Absalom, "No; but whomever Yahweh and this people and all the men of Israel have chosen, I will be his, and I will stay with him.
- 16:19 Again, whom should I serve? Shouldn't I serve in the presence of his son? As I have served in your father's presence, so I will be in your presence."
- 16:20 ¶ Then Absalom said to Ahithophel, "Give your counsel what we shall do."
- 16:21 ¶ Ahithophel said to Absalom, "Go in to your father's concubines that he has left to keep the house. Then all Israel will hear that you are abhorred by your father. Then the hands of all who are with you will be strong."
- 16:22 ¶ So they spread a tent for Absalom on the top of the house, and Absalom went in to his father's concubines in the sight of all Israel.
- 16:23 ¶ The counsel of Ahithophel, which he gave in those days, was as if a man inquired at the inner sanctuary of God. All the counsel of Ahithophel was like this both with David and with Absalom.

Chapter 17

- (P)
- 17:1 ¶ And Ahithophel said to Abishalom, "Please let me choose for myself 10,000 men, and I will rise and pursue David tonight,
- 17:2 and I will come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, and I will make him afraid. And all the people who are with him will run away, and I will strike the king only.
- 17:3 And all the people will come back to you, as a bride returns to her husband. It is only the life of one man that you seek, and all the people will be at peace."
- 17:4 And the saying pleased Abishalom well, and all the elders of Israel.
- 17:5 Then Abishalom said, "Please call Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear what he says."
- 17:6 ¶ And when Hushai had come to Abishalom, Abishalom spoke to Hushai about the word that Ahithophel had said. Shall we do his word? And if not, you speak."
- 17:7 And Hushai said to Abishalom, "The advice that Ahithophel has given this time is not good."
- 17:8 And Hushai said again, "You know your father and the men with him, that they are very mighty men, and they are bitter of soul, as a bear robbed of her cubs in the field. And your father is a man of war, and will not spend the night with the people.
- 17:9 And behold, he will be hidden in some pit, or somewhere. And it will happen, when the people fall at the first attack, that whoever hears it will say, "There is a slaughter among the people who follow Abishalom."
- 17:10 And even he who is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, will absolutely melt, for all Israel knows that your father is a mighty man, and those who are with him are valiant men.
- 17:11 For this is the advice that I advise: Let all Israel be gathered together to you, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, like the sand that is by the sea in number, and that you go into their midst in your own person.
- 17:12 And we shall come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will fall on him as the dew falls on the ground, and of
- (WEB)
- 17:1 Moreover Ahithophel said to Absalom, "Let me now choose twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David tonight.
- 17:2 I will come on him while he is weary and exhausted, and will make him afraid. All the people who are with him will flee. I will strike the king only,
- 17:3 and I will bring back all the people to you. The man whom you seek is as if all returned. All the people shall be in peace."
- 17:4 ¶ The saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.
- 17:5 Then Absalom said, "Now call Hushai the Archite also, and let's hear likewise what he says."
- 17:6 ¶ When Hushai had come to Absalom, Absalom spoke to him, saying, "Ahithophel has spoken like this. Shall we do what he says? If not, speak up."
- 17:7 ¶ Hushai said to Absalom, "The counsel that Ahithophel has given this time is not good."
- 17:8 Hushai said moreover, "You know your father and his men, that they are mighty men, and they are fierce in their minds, like a bear robbed of her cubs in the field. Your father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.
- 17:9 Behold, he is now hidden in some pit, or in some other place. It will happen, when some of them have fallen at the first, that whoever hears it will say, 'There is a slaughter among the people who follow Absalom!'
- 17:10 Even he who is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, will utterly melt; for all Israel knows that your father is a mighty man, and those who are with him are valiant men.
- 17:11 But I counsel that all Israel be gathered together to you, from Dan even to Beersheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude; and that you go to battle in your own person.
- 17:12 So we will come on him in some place where he will be found, and we will light on him as the dew falls on the ground, then we will not

- him and of all the men who are with him we will not leave so much as one.
- 17:13 And, if he has gone into a city, then all Israel shall bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there is not one small stone found there."
- 17:14 ¶ And Abishalom and all Israel said, "The advice of Hushai the Archite is better than the advice of Ahithophel." For the LORD had commanded the defeat of the good counsel of Ahithophel, so that the LORD's evil might be brought on Abishalom.
- 17:15 Then Hushai said to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, "Ahithophel gave such and such advice to Abishalom and the elders of Israel, and I have given such and such advice.
- 17:16 And now quickly tell the king, saying, 'Do not spend the night tonight at the fords of the wilderness, and also pass over the waters, lest the king and all the people who are with him be swallowed up.'"
- 17:17 ¶ And Jonathan and Ahimaaz were staying by En-rogel, and a maid-servant used to go and tell them, and they went and told king David. For they could not be seen or come into the city.
- 17:18 And a young man saw them and told Abishalom, and both of them went away quickly and came to the house of a man in Bahurim, and the man had a well in his court, and they went down it.
- 17:19 And the woman took the covering and spread it over the well's mouth and spread grain on it, and nothing was known.
- 17:20 And Abishalom's servants came to the woman at the house and said, "Where are Ahimaaz and Jonathan?" And the woman said to them, "They have gone quickly over the water." And when they had looked and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem.
- 17:21 ¶ And it happened, after they had gone, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David. And they said to him, "Get up, and quickly cross the water, for Ahithophel has advised thus against you."
- 17:22 Then David and all the people who were with him got up, and they passed over the Jordan. By the morning light not even one was left behind. Thus they crossed the Jordan.
- 17:23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his advice was not followed, he saddled his donkey, and got up, and went home to his city, and set his house in order, and hanged himself. And he died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.
- 17:24 ¶ Then David came to Mahanaim. And Abishalom passed over the Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.
- 17:25 And Abishalom set Amasa over the army instead of Joab. And Amasa was the son of a man whose name was Jether the Ishmaelite, who went in to Abigail the daughter of Jesse, sister to Zeruiah, Joab's mother.
- 17:26 And Abishalom and all the men of Israel encamped in the land of Gilead.
- 17:27 ¶ And it happened, when David had come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim, brought ten beds, and rugs, and ten basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and meal, and parched grain, and beans, and lentils,
- 17:28 and honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese from the herd, and the brought them near for David and for his people to eat; for they said, "The people are hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness."
- 17:13 Moreover, if he has gone into a city, then all Israel will bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there isn't one small stone found there."
- 17:14 ¶ Absalom and all the men of Israel said, "The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel." For Yahweh had ordained to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that Yahweh might bring evil on Absalom.
- 17:15 ¶ Then Hushai said to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, "Ahithophel counseled Absalom and the elders of Israel that way; and I have counseled this way.
- 17:16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, 'Don't lodge tonight at the fords of the wilderness, but by all means pass over, lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people who are with him.'"
- 17:17 ¶ Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz were staying by En Rogel; and a female servant used to go and report to them, and they went and told King David; for they couldn't risk being seen coming into the city.
- 17:18 But a boy saw them, and told Absalom. Then they both went away quickly and came to the house of a man in Bahurim, who had a well in his court; and they went down there.
- 17:19 The woman took and spread the covering over the well's mouth, and spread out crushed grain on it; and nothing was known.
- 17:20 Absalom's servants came to the woman to the house; and they said, "Where are Ahimaaz and Jonathan?"
- ¶ The woman said to them, "They have gone over the brook of water."
- ¶ When they had sought and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem.
- 17:21 After they had departed, they came up out of the well and went and told King David; and they said to David, "Arise and pass quickly over the water; for thus has Ahithophel counseled against you."
- 17:22 ¶ Then David arose, and all the people who were with him, and they passed over the Jordan. By the morning light there lacked not one of them who had not gone over the Jordan.
- 17:23 ¶ When Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his donkey, arose, and went home to his city, set his house in order, and hanged himself; and he died, and was buried in the tomb of his father.
- 17:24 ¶ Then David came to Mahanaim. Absalom passed over the Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.
- 17:25 Absalom set Amasa over the army instead of Joab. Now Amasa was the son of a man whose name was Ithra the Israelite, who went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joab's mother.
- 17:26 Israel and Absalom encamped in the land of Gilead.
- 17:27 ¶ When David had come to Mahanaim, Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim, brought beds, basins, earthen vessels, wheat, barley, meal, parched grain, beans, lentils, roasted grain,
- 17:28 honey, butter, sheep, and cheese of the herd, for David and for the people who were with him to eat; for they said, "The people are hungry, weary, and thirsty in the wilderness."

Chapter 18

- (P)
- 18:1 ¶ And David numbered all the people who were with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.
- 18:2 And David divided the people into three parts, one third under the hand of Joab, one third under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and one third under the hand of Ittai the Gittite. And the king said to the people, "I also will surely go forth with you myself."
- 18:3 And the people said, "You shall not go forth, for if we run away no-one will set their heart on us, neither will anyone set their heart on us if half of us die. For you are like ten thousand of us. Therefore now it
- (WEB)
- 18:1 ¶ David counted the people who were with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.
- 18:2 David sent the people out, a third part under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite. The king said to the people, "I will also surely go out with you myself."
- 18:3 ¶ But the people said, "You shall not go out, for if we flee away, they will not care for us, neither if half of us die, will they care for us. But you are worth ten thousand of us. Therefore now it is better that you

- is better for us that you be ready to help us in the city."
- 18:4 And the king said to them, "I will do what is good in your eyes." And the king stood beside the gate, and all the people went out by hundreds and by thousands.
- 18:5 ¶ And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, "Deal gently with the young man, with Abishalom, for my sake." And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Abishalom.
- 18:6 And all the people went out into the field against Israel, and the battle was in the forest of Mahanaim.
- 18:7 And the people of Israel were struck there before the servants of David, and there was a great slaughter of 20,000 men that day.
- 18:8 For the battle was spread over the whole forest, and the forest consumed more people that day than the sword consumed.
- 18:9 ¶ And Abishalom was far ahead of the servants of David. And he was riding on his mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was left hanging in the tree between heaven and earth, and the mule that was under him went on.
- 18:10 And a certain man saw it, and told Joab, and said, "Behold, I saw Abishalom hanging in an oak."
- 18:11 And Joab said to the man who had told him, "And, behold, you saw it, and why did you not strike him to the ground there? And I would have given you fifty of silver, and a girdle."
- 18:12 And the man said to Joab, "Though I should receive a thousand of silver in my hand, I would still not put out my hand against the king's son, for the king charged you and Abishai and Ittai in our hearing saying, 'Beware that no one touch the young man Abishalom.'"
- 18:13 And how can I deal falsely against my soul? For no matter is hidden from the king, and you yourself have set yourself against me."
- 18:14 ¶ Then Joab said, "Then I will begin before you." And Joab took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Abishalom, while he was still alive in the midst of the oak.
- 18:15 And ten young men who bore Joab's armour circled about and struck Abishalom, and killed him.
- 18:16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing Israel, for Joab held the people back.
- 18:17 And Joab took Abishalom, and threw him into the great pit in the forest, and raised a very great heap of stones over him. And all Israel fled, every one to his tent.
- 18:18 ¶ And when he was still alive Abishalom had taken and raised up the pillar which is in the king's dale, for he said, "I have no son to keep my name in remembrance." And he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called Abishalom's monument to this day.
- 18:19 ¶ Then Ahimaaz the son of Zadok said to Joab, "Let me run now, let me bring news to David the king, for the LORD has avenged him from the hand of his enemies."
- 18:20 And Joab said, "You shall not be the one who brings news on this day, and you shall bring news another day. And today you shall bring no news, because the king's son is dead."
- 18:21 Then said Joab to the Cushite, "Go and tell the king what you have seen." And the Cushite bowed to Joab, and ran.
- 18:22 Then Ahimaaz the son of Zadok said yet again to Joab, "And come what may, please let me also run after the Cushite." And Joab said, "Why do you want to run, my son, seeing that you will have no reward for the news?"
- 18:23 And Ahimaaz said, "And come what may, let me run." And he said to him, "Run." Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the Plain, and outran the Cushite.
- 18:24 ¶ And David was sitting between the two gates, and the watchman went up to the roof of the gate to the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, a single man was running towards him.
- 18:25 And the watchman called, and told the king. And the king said, "If he runs alone there is news in his mouth." And he came quickly and drew near.
- 18:26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman on the gate called and said, "Behold, another man running alone." And the king said, "He is also bringing news."
- 18:27 And the watchman said, "I think the running of the first is like the

- are ready to help us out of the city."
- 18:4 ¶ The king said to them, "I will do what seems best to you." ¶ The king stood beside the gate, and all the people went out by hundreds and by thousands.
- 18:5 The king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, "Deal gently for my sake with the young man Absalom." All the people heard when the king commanded all the captains concerning Absalom.
- 18:6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel; and the battle was in the forest of Ephraim.
- 18:7 The people of Israel were struck there before David's servants, and there was a great slaughter there that day of twenty thousand men.
- 18:8 For the battle was there spread over the surface of all the country, and the forest devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.
- 18:9 ¶ Absalom happened to meet David's servants. Absalom was riding on his mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak; and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was hanging between the sky and earth; and the mule that was under him went on.
- 18:10 A certain man saw it, and told Joab, and said, "Behold, I saw Absalom hanging in an oak."
- 18:11 ¶ Joab said to the man who told him, "Behold, you saw it, and why didn't you strike him there to the ground? I would have given you ten pieces of silver and a sash."
- 18:12 ¶ The man said to Joab, "Though I should receive a thousand pieces of silver in my hand, I still wouldn't stretch out my hand against the king's son; for in our hearing the king commanded you and Abishai and Ittai, saying, 'Beware that no one touch the young man Absalom.'"
- 18:13 Otherwise, if I had dealt falsely against his life (and there is no matter hidden from the king), then you yourself would have set yourself against me."
- 18:14 ¶ Then Joab said, "I'm not going to wait like this with you." He took three darts in his hand and thrust them through Absalom's heart while he was still alive in the middle of the oak.
- 18:15 Ten young men who bore Joab's armor surrounded and struck Absalom, and killed him.
- 18:16 Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel; for Joab held the people back.
- 18:17 They took Absalom and cast him into a great pit in the forest, and raised over him a very great heap of stones. Then all Israel fled, each to his own tent.
- 18:18 ¶ Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and reared up for himself the pillar which is in the king's valley, for he said, "I have no son to keep my name in memory." He called the pillar after his own name. It is called Absalom's monument, to this day.
- 18:19 ¶ Then Ahimaaz the son of Zadok said, "Let me now run and carry the king news, how Yahweh has avenged him of his enemies."
- 18:20 ¶ Joab said to him, "You must not be the bearer of news today, but you must carry news another day. But today you must carry no news, because the king's son is dead."
- 18:21 ¶ Then Joab said to the Cushite, "Go, tell the king what you have seen!" The Cushite bowed himself to Joab, and ran.
- 18:22 ¶ Then Ahimaaz the son of Zadok said yet again to Joab, "But come what may, please let me also run after the Cushite." ¶ Joab said, "Why do you want to run, my son, since you will have no reward for the news?"
- 18:23 ¶ "But come what may," he said, "I will run." ¶ He said to him, "Run!" Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the Plain, and outran the Cushite.
- 18:24 ¶ Now David was sitting between the two gates; and the watchman went up to the roof of the gate to the wall, and lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, a man running alone.
- 18:25 The watchman shouted and told the king. The king said, "If he is alone, there is news in his mouth." He came closer and closer.
- 18:26 ¶ The watchman saw another man running; and the watchman called to the gatekeeper and said, "Behold, a man running alone!" ¶ The king said, "He also brings news."
- 18:27 ¶ The watchman said, "I think the running of the first one is like

running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok." And the king said, "He is a good man, he comes with good news."

18:28 ¶ And Ahimaaz drew near, and said to the king, "All is well." And he bowed himself before the king with his face to the earth, and said, "Blessed be the LORD your God, who has delivered up the men who lifted up their hand against my lord the king."

18:29 And the king said, "Is the young man Abishalom alright?" And Ahimaaz answered, "When Joab the king's servant was sending your servant, I heard a great noise behind me, and I did not know what was there."

18:30 And the king said, "Turn aside, and stand here." And he turned aside and stood behind him.

18:31 ¶ And, behold, the Cushite came, and he said to the king, "Tidings for my lord the king, for the LORD has avenged you today of all those who rose up against you."

18:32 And the king said to the Cushite, "Is it well with the young man Abishalom?" And the Cushite answered, "May the enemies of my lord the king, and all who rise up against you to harm you, be as that young man is."

18:33 ^a And the king began to weep, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept. And as he wept, he said thus, "O my son Abishalom, my son, my son Abishalom! Would that I had died for you, O Abishalom, my son, my son!"

^a18:33: Some other editions count this verse (18:33) as 19:1 and number the verses numbered here as chapter 19 one verse number higher (i.e. 19:2 And they told Joab

the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok."

¶ The king said, "He is a good man, and comes with good news."

18:28 ¶ Ahimaaz called, and said to the king, "All is well." He bowed himself before the king with his face to the earth, and said, "Blessed is Yahweh your God, who has delivered up the men who lifted up their hand against my lord the king!"

18:29 ¶ The king said, "Is it well with the young man Absalom?"

¶ Ahimaaz answered, "When Joab sent the king's servant, even me your servant, I saw a great tumult, but I don't know what it was."

18:30 ¶ The king said, "Come and stand here." He came and stood still.

18:31 ¶ Behold, the Cushite came. The Cushite said, "Good news for my lord the king, for Yahweh has avenged you today of all those who rose up against you."

18:32 ¶ The king said to the Cushite, "Is it well with the young man Absalom?"

¶ The Cushite answered, "May the enemies of my lord the king, and all who rise up against you to do you harm, be as that young man is."

18:33 ¶ The king was much moved, and went up to the room over the gate and wept. As he went, he said, "My son Absalom! My son, my son Absalom! I wish I had died instead of you, Absalom, my son, my son!"

Chapter 19

(P)

19:1 ¶ And they told Joab, "Behold, the king weeps and mourns for Abishalom."

19:2 And the victory that day was turned into mourning for all the people, for the people heard it said that day, "The king is dismayed and grieves for his son."

19:3 And the people came into the city stealthily that day, as people who are shattered and ashamed steal away when they run away in battle.

19:4 And the king covered his face, and he cried with a loud voice, "O my son Abishalom, O Abishalom, my son!"

19:5 ¶ And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, "Today you have shamed the faces of your servants, who have saved your life today, and the lives of your sons and of your daughters, and the lives of your wives, and the lives of your concubines,

19:6 because you love those who hate you, and hate those who love you. For you have declared this day, that princes and servants are nothing to you, for you know that if Abishalom were alive today, we would all have died; then you would have been well pleased.

19:7 And now rise, go out and speak comfortably to your servants, for they have promised by the LORD that if you do not go out there to meet with the people, not a man will stay with you this night. And know for yourself that will be worse to you than all the evil that has happened to you from your youth until now."

19:8 ¶ Then the king rose, and sat in the gate. And they told all the people, saying, "Behold, the king is sitting in the gate," and all the people came before the king. And every man of Israel had fled to his tent.

19:9 ¶ And all the people were murmuring throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, "David the king saved us from all our enemies, and he saved us out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he has fled out of the land and from being over the kingdom and from Abishalom.

19:10 And Abishalom, who we anointed king over us, is dead in battle. And now, why don't you[†] speak a word to bring the king back? And when the word of all Israel came to the king,

19:11 ¶ then king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, "Speak to the elders of Judah, saying, 'Why are you the last to bring the king back to his house?'"

19:12 You are my brothers, you are my bone and my flesh. Why then are you the last to bring the king back to his house?"

19:13 And say to Amasa, 'Are you[†] not my bone and my flesh? And now, God do so to me, and more also, if you are not captain of the army

(WEB)

19:1 ¶ Joab was told, "Behold, the king weeps and mourns for Absalom."

19:2 The victory that day was turned into mourning among all the people, for the people heard it said that day, "The king grieves for his son."

19:3 ¶ The people sneaked into the city that day, as people who are ashamed steal away when they flee in battle.

19:4 The king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, "My son Absalom, Absalom, my son, my son!"

19:5 ¶ Joab came into the house to the king, and said, "Today you have shamed the faces of all your servants who today have saved your life, and the lives of your sons and of your daughters, and the lives of your wives, and the lives of your concubines;

19:6 in that you love those who hate you and hate those who love you. For you have declared today that princes and servants are nothing to you. For today I perceive that if Absalom had lived and we had all died today, then it would have pleased you well.

19:7 Now therefore arise, go out and speak to comfort your servants; for I swear by Yahweh, if you don't go out, not a man will stay with you this night. That would be worse to you than all the evil that has happened to you from your youth until now."

19:8 ¶ Then the king arose and sat in the gate. The people were all told, "Behold, the king is sitting in the gate." All the people came before the king. Now Israel had fled every man to his tent.

19:9 All the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, "The king delivered us out of the hand of our enemies, and he saved us out of the hand of the Philistines; and now he has fled out of the land from Absalom.

19:10 Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why don't you speak a word of bringing the king back?"

19:11 ¶ King David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, "Speak to the elders of Judah, saying, 'Why are you the last to bring the king back to his house, since the speech of all Israel has come to the king, to return him to his house?'"

19:12 You are my brothers. You are my bone and my flesh. Why then are you the last to bring back the king?"

19:13 Say to Amasa, 'Aren't you my bone and my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if you aren't captain of the army before me continually

before me continually in place of Joab.”

19:14 And Amasa bowed the heart of all the men of Judah as one man and they sent to the king, “Return, you and all your servants.”

19:15 And the king returned, and came to the Jordan. And the men of Judah came to Gilgal, to go down to meet the king, to bring the king over the Jordan.

19:16 ¶ And Shimei the son of Gera, the Benjamite, who was from Bahurim, hurried and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David.

19:17 And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him, and they sent across the Jordan in the presence of the king.

19:18 And they performed the service of bringing the king over, and doing what was good in his eyes. And Shimei the son of Gera fell on his face before the king, when he had come over the Jordan.

19:19 ¶ And he said to the king, “Let my lord not impute iniquity, and do not remember that which your servant did perversely on the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

19:20 For your servant knows that I have sinned, and behold, I have come today as the first of all the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king.”

19:21 ¶ And Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, “Shimei shall be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORD’s anointed.”

19:22 And David said, “What do I have to do with you, you sons of Zeruiah, that you should be adversaries to me today? Shall any man be put to death today in Israel? For don’t you know that today I am king over Israel?”

19:23 And the king said to Shimei, “You shall not die.” And the king promised to him.

19:24 ¶ And Mephibaal the son of Jonathan the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and he had neither dressed his feet nor his hands, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came home in peace to Jerusalem.

19:25 And it happened, when he had come from Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said to him, “Why didn’t you go with me, Mephibaal?”

19:26 And Mephibaal said to him, “My lord, O king, my servant deceived me. For your servant said to him, ‘Saddle me a donkey, so I may ride on it, and go with the king,’ because your servant is lame.

19:27 And he has slandered your servant to my lord the king, and my lord the king, as the angel of God, did what was good in my sight.

19:28 For all my father’s house were but dead men before my lord the king; yet you put your servant among those who ate at your own table. From whose hand could I receive justice?” And he cried out to the king.

19:29 And the king said to him, “Why multiply your words? I say, you and Ziba divide the land.”

19:30 And Mephibaal said to the king, “Yes, let him take it all, for my lord the king has come in peace to his own house.”

19:31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and he went from the Jordan with the king, to conduct him from the Jordan.

19:32 Now Barzillai was a very old man, even eighty years old, and he had provided the king with sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim, for he was a very great man.

19:33 ¶ And the king said to Barzillai, “Come over with me, and I will sustain your old age with me in Jerusalem.”

19:34 And Barzillai said to the king, “How many days would I live there, that I should go up with the king to Jerusalem?”

19:35 Today I am eighty years old. Can I discern between good and bad? Can your servant taste what I eat or what I drink? Can I hear the voice of singing men and singing women? Why then should your servant be a burden to my lord the king?

19:36 For your servant would but just go over the Jordan with the king. And why should the king repay me with such a reward?

19:37 Please let your servant turn back again, that I may die in my own city, and be buried in the grave of my father and my mother. And behold, your servant Chimham my son; let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what is good in your eyes.”

instead of Joab.”

19:14 He bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as one man, so that they sent to the king, saying, “Return, you and all your servants.”

19:15 ¶ So the king returned, and came to the Jordan. Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to bring the king over the Jordan.

19:16 Shimei the son of Gera, the Benjamite, who was of Bahurim, hurried and came down with the men of Judah to meet King David.

19:17 There were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of Saul’s house, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went through the Jordan in the presence of the king.

19:18 A ferry boat went to bring over the king’s household, and to do what he thought good.

¶ Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king when he had come over the Jordan.

19:19 He said to the king, “Don’t let my lord impute iniquity to me, or remember that which your servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

19:20 For your servant knows that I have sinned. Therefore behold, I have come today as the first of all the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king.”

19:21 ¶ But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered, “Shouldn’t Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed Yahweh’s anointed?”

19:22 ¶ David said, “What have I to do with you, you sons of Zeruiah, that you should be adversaries to me today? Shall any man be put to death today in Israel? For don’t I know that I am king over Israel today?”

19:23 The king said to Shimei, “You will not die.” The king swore to him.

19:24 ¶ Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king; and he had neither groomed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came home in peace.

19:25 When he had come to Jerusalem to meet the king, the king said to him, “Why didn’t you go with me, Mephibosheth?”

19:26 ¶ He answered, “My lord, O king, my servant deceived me. For your servant said, ‘I will saddle a donkey for myself, that I may ride on it and go with the king,’ because your servant is lame.

19:27 He has slandered your servant to my lord the king, but my lord the king is as an angel of God. Therefore do what is good in your eyes.

19:28 For all my father’s house were but dead men before my lord the king; yet you set your servant among those who ate at your own table. What right therefore have I yet that I should appeal any more to the king?”

19:29 ¶ The king said to him, “Why do you speak any more of your matters? I say, you and Ziba divide the land.”

19:30 ¶ Mephibosheth said to the king, “Yes, let him take all, because my lord the king has come in peace to his own house.”

19:31 ¶ Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim; and he went over the Jordan with the king to conduct him over the Jordan.

19:32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even eighty years old. He had provided the king with sustenance while he stayed at Mahanaim, for he was a very great man.

19:33 The king said to Barzillai, “Come over with me, and I will sustain you with me in Jerusalem.”

19:34 ¶ Barzillai said to the king, “How many are the days of the years of my life, that I should go up with the king to Jerusalem?”

19:35 I am eighty years old, today. Can I discern between good and bad? Can your servant taste what I eat or what I drink? Can I hear the voice of singing men and singing women any more? Why then should your servant be a burden to my lord the king?

19:36 Your servant will just go over the Jordan with the king. Why should the king repay me with such a reward?

19:37 Please let your servant turn back again, that I may die in my own city, by the grave of my father and my mother. But behold, your servant Chimham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good to you.”

- 19:38 ¶ And the king said to him, "Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which is good in my eyes. And whatever you shall require of me I will do for you."
- 19:39 And all the people went over the Jordan, and the king stayed, and the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him. And Barzillai returned to his own place.
- 19:40 And the king went over to Gilgal, and Chimham went over with him, and all the people of Judah and also half the people of Israel brought the king over.
- 19:41 ¶ And, behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said to the king, "Why have our brothers the men of Judah stolen you away, and brought the king, and his household, over the Jordan, and all David's men with him?"
- 19:42 And the men of Judah answered the men of Israel and said, "Because the king is a close relative to us. Why then are you angry because of this? Have we eaten at all at the king's cost? Or has he given us any gift? Or has he brought us a present?"
- 19:43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, "We have ten parts in the king, and also I am the firstborn rather than you. Why then did you despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king?" And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

- 19:38 ¶ The king answered, "Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good to you. Whatever you request of me, that I will do for you."
- 19:39 ¶ All the people went over the Jordan, and the king went over. Then the king kissed Barzillai and blessed him; and he returned to his own place.
- 19:40 So the king went over to Gilgal, and Chimham went over with him. All the people of Judah brought the king over, and also half the people of Israel.
- 19:41 Behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said to the king, "Why have our brothers the men of Judah stolen you away, and brought the king and his household, over the Jordan, and all David's men with him?"
- 19:42 ¶ All the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, "Because the king is a close relative to us. Why then are you angry about this matter? Have we eaten at all at the king's cost? Or has he given us any gift?"
- 19:43 ¶ The men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, "We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more claim to David than you. Why then did you despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king?" The words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

Chapter 20

- (P)
- 20:1 ¶ And there happened to be there a worthless fellow, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite. And he blew the trumpet, and said, "We have no portion in David, neither do we have any inheritance in the son of Jesse. Every man to his tents, O Israel!"
- 20:2 And all Israel went up from following David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri. And the men of Judah clung to their king, from the Jordan as far as Jerusalem.
- 20:3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took the ten women, his concubines who he had left to keep his house, and put them in a watch-house and sustained them, and he did not go into them. And they were shut up to the day of their death, living as widows.
- 20:4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, "Call the men of Judah together to me within three days, and you be here present."
- 20:5 And Amasa went to call Judah together, and he delayed longer than the time which he had appointed him.
- 20:6 And David said to Abishai, "Now Sheba the son of Bichri will do us more harm than Abishalom did. And now, take with you your lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he should get fortified cities, and cast a shadow on our sight."
- 20:7 And after Abishai he called out the people and Joab, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men from Jerusalem to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.
- 20:8 ¶ When they were at the great stone which is on the hill, Amasa came to meet them. And Joab was girded in his tunic for clothing, and he was girded with a sword in its sheath fastened at his waist, and it came out and fell.
- 20:9 And Joab said to Amasa, "Is it well with you, my brother?" And Joab took Amasa by the beard with his right hand to kiss him.
- 20:10 And Amasa was not on guard against the sword that was in Joab's hand, and he struck him with it in the body, and spilled his bowels to the ground. And he did not strike him again, and he died. And Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.
- 20:11 ¶ And one of Joab's young men stood beside Amasa, and said, "He who favours Joab, and he who is for David, let him follow Joab!"
- 20:12 And Amasa lay wallowing in his blood in the middle of the highway. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he carried Amasa out of the highway into the field, and threw a garment over him, when he saw that everyone who came by him stood still.
- 20:13 When he had removed Amasa from the highway, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.
- 20:14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel, even to Abel, and to Beth-maacah, and all the cities gathered together and also went after him.
- 20:15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maacah, and they

(WEB)

- 20:1 ¶ There happened to be there a wicked fellow, whose name was Sheba the son of Bichri, a Benjamite; and he blew the trumpet, and said, "We have no portion in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse. Every man to his tents, Israel!"
- 20:2 ¶ So all the men of Israel went up from following David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri; but the men of Judah joined with their king, from the Jordan even to Jerusalem.
- 20:3 ¶ David came to his house at Jerusalem; and the king took the ten women his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in custody and provided them with sustenance, but didn't go in to them. So they were shut up to the day of their death, living in widowhood.
- 20:4 ¶ Then the king said to Amasa, "Call me the men of Judah together within three days, and be here present."
- 20:5 ¶ So Amasa went to call the men of Judah together, but he stayed longer than the set time which had been appointed to him.
- 20:6 David said to Abishai, "Now Sheba the son of Bichri will do us more harm than Absalom did. Take your lord's servants and pursue after him, lest he get himself fortified cities, and escape out of our sight."
- 20:7 ¶ Joab's men went out after him with the Cherethites, the Pelethites, and all the mighty men; and they went out of Jerusalem to pursue Sheba the son of Bichri.
- 20:8 When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa came to meet them. Joab was clothed in his apparel of war that he had put on, and on it was a sash with a sword fastened on his waist in its sheath; and as he went along it fell out.
- 20:9 Joab said to Amasa, "Is it well with you, my brother?" Joab took Amasa by the beard with his right hand to kiss him.
- 20:10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab's hand. So he struck him with it in the body and shed out his bowels to the ground, and didn't strike him again; and he died. Joab and Abishai his brother pursued Sheba the son of Bichri.
- 20:11 One of Joab's young men stood by him, and said, "He who favors Joab, and he who is for David, let him follow Joab!"
- 20:12 ¶ Amasa lay wallowing in his blood in the middle of the highway. When the man saw that all the people stood still, he carried Amasa out of the highway into the field, and cast a garment over him when he saw that everyone who came by him stood still.
- 20:13 When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Joab to pursue Sheba the son of Bichri.
- 20:14 He went through all the tribes of Israel to Abel, to Beth Maacah, and all the Berites. They were gathered together, and went also after him.
- 20:15 They came and besieged him in Abel of Beth Maacah, and they cast

- cast up a mound against the city, and it stood against the rampart. And all the people who were with Joab were intending to topple the wall.
- 20:16 ¶ Then a wise woman cried out of the city, "Hear, hear! Please tell Joab to come here so I may speak with him."
- 20:17 And Joab came near her, and the woman said, "Are you Joab?" And he answered, "I am." Then she said, "Hear the words of your handmaid." And he answered, "I hear. Speak."
- 20:18 Then she said, "They used to say a saying in the old time, 'They shall surely ask at Abel and Dan, whether what the builders of Israel intended has been carried out.'"
- 20:19 You seek to destroy a city and a mother in Israel. Why will you swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?"
- 20:20 And Joab answered and said, "Far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.
- 20:21 The matter is not so. For a man of the hill-country of Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri, has lifted up his hand against the king, even against David. Deliver him only, and I will leave the city." And the woman said to Joab, "Behold, his head shall be thrown to you from the wall."
- 20:22 And she spoke wisely to all the city. And they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and threw it out to Joab. And Joab blew the trumpet, and they were dispersed from the city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem to the king.
- 20:23 ¶ And Joab was over all the host of Israel, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and over the Pelethites,
- 20:24 and Adonairam was over the forced labour, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder,
- 20:25 and Shavsha was scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar were priests,
- 20:26 and also Jehoiada the Jairite was chief minister to David.

up a mound against the city, and it stood against the rampart; and all the people who were with Joab battered the wall to throw it down.

- 20:16 ¶ Then a wise woman cried out of the city, "Hear, hear! Please say to Joab, 'Come near here, that I may speak with you.'"
- 20:17 He came near to her; and the woman said, "Are you Joab?"
 ¶ He answered, "I am."
 ¶ Then she said to him, "Hear the words of your servant."
 ¶ He answered, "I'm listening."
- 20:18 ¶ Then she spoke, saying, "They used to say in old times, 'They shall surely ask counsel at Abel,' and so they settled a matter.
- 20:19 I am among those who are peaceable and faithful in Israel. You seek to destroy a city and a mother in Israel. Why will you swallow up Yahweh's inheritance?"
- 20:20 ¶ Joab answered, "Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.
- 20:21 The matter is not so. But a man of the hill country of Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri by name, has lifted up his hand against the king, even against David. Just deliver him, and I will depart from the city."
 ¶ The woman said to Joab, "Behold, his head will be thrown to you over the wall."
- 20:22 ¶ Then the woman went to all the people in her wisdom. They cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and threw it out to Joab. He blew the trumpet, and they were dispersed from the city, every man to his tent. Then Joab returned to Jerusalem to the king.
- 20:23 ¶ Now Joab was over all the army of Israel, Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and over the Pelethites,
- 20:24 Adoram was over the men subject to forced labor, Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was the recorder,
- 20:25 Sheva was scribe, Zadok and Abiathar were priests,
- 20:26 and Ira the Jairite was chief minister to David.

Chapter 21

- (P)
- 21:1 ¶ And there was a famine in the land in the days of David three years, year after year, and David sought the face of the LORD. And the LORD said, "There is blood on Saul and on his house. The guilt is because of his killing of the Gibeonites."
- 21:2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and spoke to them. (And the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, for they were of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had promised them not to destroy them. And Saul had risen to exterminate them in zeal for Israel and Judah).
- 21:3 ¶ And David said to the Gibeonites, "What shall I do for you? and how shall I make atonement, that you may bless the inheritance of the LORD?"
- 21:4 And the Gibeonites said to him, "It is no matter of silver or gold between us and Saul, or his house, neither is it for us to put any man to death from all Israel." And he said, "What do you want? For I will do it for you."
- 21:5 And they said to the king, "The man who set himself against us and persecuted us, and that plotted against us, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the borders of Israel,
- 21:6 let seven men of his sons be delivered to us, and we will hang them up to the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, the chosen of the LORD." And the king said, "I will give them to you."
- 21:7 ¶ And the king spared Mephibaa, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of the LORD's oath that they had sworn between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.
- 21:8 And the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, who she bore to Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the five sons of Merab the daughter of Saul, who she bore to Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite.
- 21:9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them on the mountain before the LORD, and the seven fell there together. And they were put to death in the days of Ziv, at the beginning of barley harvest.
- 21:10 ¶ And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul took sack-

(WEB)

- 21:1 ¶ There was a famine in the days of David for three years, year after year; and David sought the face of Yahweh. Yahweh said, "It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he put the Gibeonites to death."
- 21:2 ¶ The king called the Gibeonites and said to them (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn to them; and Saul sought to kill them in his zeal for the children of Israel and Judah);
- 21:3 and David said to the Gibeonites, "What should I do for you? And with what should I make atonement, that you may bless Yahweh's inheritance?"
- 21:4 ¶ The Gibeonites said to him, "It is no matter of silver or gold between us and Saul or his house; neither is it for us to put any man to death in Israel."
 ¶ He said, "I will do for you whatever you say."
- 21:5 ¶ They said to the king, "The man who consumed us and who plotted against us, that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the borders of Israel,
- 21:6 let seven men of his sons be delivered to us, and we will hang them up to Yahweh in Gibeah of Saul, the chosen of Yahweh."
 ¶ The king said, "I will give them."
- 21:7 ¶ But the king spared Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of Yahweh's oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.
- 21:8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bore to Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth; and the five sons of Merab the daughter of Saul, whom she bore to Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite.
- 21:9 He delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites; and they hanged them on the mountain before Yahweh, and all seven of them fell together. They were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, at the beginning of barley harvest.
- 21:10 ¶ Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth and spread it for her-

cloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until the water of God poured from heaven. And she did not allow the birds of the heavens to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

- 21:11 And it was told David all that Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul, had done.
- 21:12 And David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh-gilead, who had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the Philistines had hanged them, in the day that the Philistines slew Saul in Gilboa.
- 21:13 And he brought the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son up from there, and they gathered the bones of those who were hanged,
- 21:14 and they buried the bones of Saul and Jonathan and the bones of those who were hanged in the country of Benjamin in Zela, in the sepulchre of Kish his father. And they performed all that the king commanded. And after that God atoned for the land.
- 21:15 ¶ And the Philistines had war again with Israel, and David went down with his men and fought against the Philistines. And David grew faint,
- 21:16 and Dado the son of Joash, who was of the sons of the giant captured him; the weight of his spear was 300 shekels of brass in weight, he being clothed with armour, thought he would kill David.
- 21:17 And Abishai the son of Zeruiah saved David, and struck the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David promised, saying, "You shall not go out to battle with us any more, that you should not extinguish the lamp of Israel."
- 21:18 ¶ And it happened after this, that there was again war with the Philistines at Gezer. Then Sibbecai the Hushathite killed Sippai, who was of the sons of the giant.
- 21:19 And there was again war with the Philistines at Gob, and Elhanan the son of Jaar killed Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam.
- 21:20 And there was again war at Gath with the Philistines, where there was a man of great stature, who had six fingers on every hand, and six toes on every foot, twenty four in number, and he also was born to the giant.
- 21:21 And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimeah, David's brother, killed him.
- 21:22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

self on the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water poured on them from the sky. She allowed neither the birds of the sky to rest on them by day, nor the animals of the field by night.

- 21:11 David was told what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul, had done.
- 21:12 So David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh Gilead, who had stolen them from the street of Beth Shan, where the Philistines had hanged them in the day that the Philistines killed Saul in Gilboa;
- 21:13 and he brought up from there the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son. They also gathered the bones of those who were hanged.
- 21:14 They buried the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son in the country of Benjamin in Zela, in the tomb of Kish his father; and they performed all that the king commanded. After that, God answered prayer for the land.
- 21:15 ¶ The Philistines had war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines. David grew faint;
- 21:16 and Ishbubenob, who was of the sons of the giant, the weight of whose spear was three hundred shekels of bronze in weight, he being armed with a new sword, thought he would kill David.
- 21:17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah helped him, and struck the Philistine and killed him. Then the men of David swore to him, saying, "Don't go out with us to battle any more, so that you don't quench the lamp of Israel."
- 21:18 ¶ After this, there was again war with the Philistines at Gob. Then Sibbecai the Hushathite killed Saph, who was of the sons of the giant.
- 21:19 There was again war with the Philistines at Gob, and Elhanan the son of Jaare-Oregim the Bethlehemite killed Goliath the Gittite's brother, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam.
- 21:20 There was again war at Gath, where there was a man of great stature, who had six fingers on every hand and six toes on every foot, twenty-four in number, and he also was born to the giant.
- 21:21 When he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimei, David's brother, killed him.
- 21:22 These four were born to the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David and by the hand of his servants.

Chapter 22

(P)

- 22:1 ¶ And David spoke to the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Sheol.
- 22:2 And he said, "I have compassion on you." O LORD, my strength, The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer, even mine;
- 22:3 ¶ My God, my rock, in him will I take refuge; My shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge; My saviour, he saves me from violent men, who is worthy to be praised.
- 22:4 ¶ I will call upon the LORD, So shall I be saved from my enemies.
- 22:5 ¶ For the cords of death were around me; The floods of ungodliness made me afraid.
- 22:6 ¶ The cords of Sheol were around me; The snares of death came upon me.
- 22:7 ¶ In my distress I called upon the LORD; Yes, I cried to my God: And he heard my voice out of his temple, And my cry came into his ears.
- 22:8 ¶ Then the earth shook and trembled, The foundations of heaven quaked and were shaken, because he was angry.

(WEB)

- 22:1 ¶ David spoke to Yahweh the words of this song in the day that Yahweh delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul,
- 22:2 and he said:
"Yahweh is my rock,
my fortress,
and my deliverer, even mine;
- 22:3 God is my rock in whom I take refuge;
my shield, and the horn of my salvation,
my high tower, and my refuge.
My savior, you save me from violence.
- 22:4 I call on Yahweh, who is worthy to be praised;
So shall I be saved from my enemies.
- 22:5 For the waves of death surrounded me.
The floods of ungodliness made me afraid.
- 22:6 The cords of Sheol^a were around me.
The snares of death caught me.
- 22:7 In my distress, I called on Yahweh.
Yes, I called to my God.
He heard my voice out of his temple.
My cry came into his ears.
- 22:8 Then the earth shook and trembled.
The foundations of heaven quaked and were shaken,
because he was angry.

^a22:6: Sheol is the place of the dead.

22:9 ¶ Smoke went up out of his nostrils, And fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

22:10 ¶ He bowed the heavens also, and came down; And thick darkness was under his feet.

22:11 ¶ And he rode on a cherub, and he did fly; Yes, he sped on the wings of the wind.

22:12 ¶ And he made darkness his hiding place, Canopies around him, darkness of waters, thick clouds of the skies.

22:13 ¶ At the brightness before him passed hailstones and coals of fire.

22:14 ¶ The LORD thundered from heaven, And the Most High uttered his voice.

22:15 ¶ And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; Lightnings, and discomfited them.

22:16 ¶ Then the channels of the sea appeared, The foundations of the world were laid bare, By the rebuke of the LORD, At the blast of his nostrils.

22:17 ¶ He sent from on high, he took me; He drew me out of many waters;

22:18 ¶ He delivered me from my enemies of strength, From those who hated me; for they were too mighty for me.

22:19 ¶ They came upon me in the day of my calamity; And the LORD was my stay.

22:20 ¶ He also brought me forth into a large place; He delivered me, because he delighted in me.

22:21 ¶ The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; According to the cleanness of my hands he has recompensed me.

22:22 ¶ For I have kept the ways of the LORD, And have not wickedly departed from my God.

22:23 ¶ For all his ordinances were before me; And I did not put away his statutes from me.

22:24 ¶ I was also blameless with him; And I kept myself from my iniquity.

22:25 ¶ And the LORD has recompensed me according to my righteousness, According to the cleanness of my hands in his eyes.

22:26 ¶ With the merciful you will show yourself merciful; With the perfect man you will show yourself perfect;

22:27 ¶ With the pure you will show yourself pure; And with the perverse you will show yourself astute.

22:28 ¶ For you will save the afflicted people; And you bring down haughty eyes.

22:29 ¶ For you light my lamp, O LORD; And the LORD my God will lighten my darkness.

22:30 ¶ For by you I run upon a troop; By my God I leap over a wall.

22:31 ¶ As for God, his way is perfect: The word of the LORD is tried; He is a shield to all those who take refuge in him.

22:32 ¶ For who is God, but the LORD? And who is a rock, but our God?

22:33 ¶ The God who girds me with strength, And sets my way blameless,

22:34 ¶ He makes my feet like those of hinds, And sets me upon my high places.

22:35 ¶ He teaches my hands to war, So that my arms bend a bow of brass.

22:36 ¶ You have also given me the shield of your salvation; And your right hand upholds me, And your condescension makes me great.

22:37 ¶ You have enlarged my steps under me; And my feet have not slipped.

22:38 ¶ I have pursued my enemies, and destroyed them; Neither did I turn again until they were consumed.

22:39 ¶ And I shattered them through, and they cannot arise: Yes, they have fallen under my feet.

22:9 Smoke went up out of his nostrils.
Consuming fire came out of his mouth.
Coals were kindled by it.

22:10 He bowed the heavens also, and came down.
Thick darkness was under his feet.

22:11 He rode on a cherub, and flew.
Yes, he was seen on the wings of the wind.

22:12 He made darkness a shelter around himself,
gathering of waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

22:13 At the brightness before him,
coals of fire were kindled.

22:14 Yahweh thundered from heaven.
The Most High uttered his voice.

22:15 He sent out arrows and scattered them,
lightning and confused them.

22:16 Then the channels of the sea appeared.
The foundations of the world were laid bare by Yahweh's rebuke,
at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

22:17 He sent from on high and he took me.
He drew me out of many waters.

22:18 He delivered me from my strong enemy,
from those who hated me, for they were too mighty for me.

22:19 They came on me in the day of my calamity,
but Yahweh was my support.

22:20 He also brought me out into a large place.
He delivered me, because he delighted in me.

22:21 Yahweh rewarded me according to my righteousness.
He rewarded me according to the cleanness of my hands.

22:22 For I have kept Yahweh's ways,
and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22:23 For all his ordinances were before me.
As for his statutes, I didn't depart from them.

22:24 I was also perfect toward him.
I kept myself from my iniquity.

22:25 Therefore Yahweh has rewarded me according to my righteousness,
According to my cleanness in his eyesight.

22:26 With the merciful you will show yourself merciful.
With the perfect man you will show yourself perfect.

22:27 With the pure you will show yourself pure.
With the crooked you will show yourself shrewd.

22:28 You will save the afflicted people,
but your eyes are on the arrogant, that you may bring them down.

22:29 For you are my lamp, Yahweh.
Yahweh will light up my darkness.

22:30 For by you, I run against a troop.
By my God, I leap over a wall.

22:31 As for God, his way is perfect.
Yahweh's word is tested.
He is a shield to all those who take refuge in him.

22:32 For who is God, besides Yahweh?
Who is a rock, besides our God?

22:33 God is my strong fortress.
He makes my way perfect.

22:34 He makes his feet like hinds' feet,
and sets me on my high places.

22:35 He teaches my hands to war,
so that my arms bend a bow of bronze.

22:36 You have also given me the shield of your salvation.
Your gentleness has made me great.

22:37 You have enlarged my steps under me.
My feet have not slipped.

22:38 I have pursued my enemies and destroyed them.
I didn't turn again until they were consumed.

22:39 I have consumed them,
and struck them through,
so that they can't arise.
Yes, they have fallen under my feet.

- 22:40 ¶ For you have girded me with strength for the battle; You have subdued under me those who rose up against me.
- 22:41 ¶ And my enemies, you have given me their neck, That I might cut off those who hate me.
- 22:42 ¶ They cried for help, and there was none to save; Even to the LORD, and he did not answer them.
- 22:43 ¶ Then I beat them small as the dust before the wind; I emptied them out as the mire of the streets.
- 22:44 ¶ You have also delivered me from the strivings of the people; You have placed me to be the head of the nations: A people who I have not known shall serve me.
- 22:45 ¶ The foreigners shall submit themselves to me: As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me.
- 22:46 ¶ The foreigners shall fade away, And shall come trembling out of their close places.
- 22:47 ¶ The LORD lives; and blessed be my rock; And exalted be God, the rock of my salvation,
- 22:48 ¶ Even the God who executes vengeance for me, And who subdues peoples under me,
- 22:49 ¶ And who brings me forth from my enemies: Yes, you lift me up above those who rise up against me; You deliver me from the violent man.
- 22:50 ¶ Therefore I will give thanks to you among the nations, O LORD, And will sing praises to your name.
- 22:51 ¶ He gives great deliverance to his king, And shows mercy to his anointed, To David and to his seed, for evermore.

- 22:40 For you have armed me with strength for the battle.
You have subdued under me those who rose up against me.
- 22:41 You have also made my enemies turn their backs to me,
that I might cut off those who hate me.
- 22:42 They looked, but there was no one to save;
even to Yahweh, but he didn't answer them.
- 22:43 Then I beat them as small as the dust of the earth.
I crushed them as the mire of the streets, and spread them abroad.
- 22:44 You also have delivered me from the strivings of my people.
You have kept me to be the head of the nations.
A people whom I have not known will serve me.
- 22:45 The foreigners will submit themselves to me.
As soon as they hear of me, they will obey me.
- 22:46 The foreigners will fade away,
and will come trembling out of their close places.
- 22:47 Yahweh lives!
Blessed be my rock!
Exalted be God, the rock of my salvation,
even the God who executes vengeance for me,
who brings down peoples under me,
- 22:49 who brings me away from my enemies.
Yes, you lift me up above those who rise up against me.
You deliver me from the violent man.
- 22:50 Therefore I will give thanks to you, Yahweh, among the nations,
and will sing praises to your name.
- 22:51 He gives great deliverance to his king,
and shows loving kindness to his anointed,
to David and to his offspring, forever more."

Chapter 23

- (P)
- 23:1 ¶ And these are the last words of David. David the son of Jesse says, And the man who God established says, The anointed of the God of Jacob, And the sweet psalmist of Israel:
- 23:2 ¶ The Spirit of the LORD spoke by me, And his word was upon my tongue.
- 23:3 ¶ The God of Jacob said, The Rock of Israel spoke by me: One who rules over men righteously, Who rules in the fear of God,
- 23:4 ¶ *He shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun rises, A morning without clouds, When the tender grass springs out of the earth, Through clear shining after rain.*
- 23:5 ¶ For is not my house so with God? For he has made an everlasting covenant To save me, until now, in all things; And he will keep it: For all those that are set against me he will not desire, For all those that grow like a thorn.
- 23:6 ¶ And those of belial^a are, all of them, as a thorn of a fire, Because they cannot be taken with the hand;
- 23:7 ¶ Nor can a man touch them, Except with iron or wood: And burning, they shall be utterly burned with fire in their shame.
- 23:8 ¶ These are the names of the mighty men David had: Jeshbaal the son of a Hachmonite, chief of the three; he lifted up his spear against 900 killed at one time.
- 23:9 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodai, one of the three mighty men. He was with David at Pasdammim when the Philistines were gathered together there to battle, and the men of Israel went up to meet them.
- 23:10 He rose, and struck the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand stuck to the sword. And the LORD worked a great salvation that day, and the people returned after him only to take spoil.

(WEB)

- 23:1 ¶ Now these are the last words of David.
David the son of Jesse says,
the man who was raised on high says,
the anointed of the God of Jacob,
the sweet psalmist of Israel:
- 23:2 "Yahweh's Spirit spoke by me.
His word was on my tongue.
- 23:3 The God of Israel said,
the Rock of Israel spoke to me,
'One who rules over men righteously,
who rules in the fear of God,
- 23:4 shall be as the light of the morning when the sun rises,
a morning without clouds,
when the tender grass springs out of the earth,
through clear shining after rain.'
- 23:5 Isn't my house so with God?
Yet he has made with me an everlasting covenant,
ordered in all things, and sure,
for it is all my salvation and all my desire.
Won't he make it grow?
- 23:6 But all the ungodly will be as thorns to be thrust away,
because they can't be taken with the hand.
- 23:7 The man who touches them must be armed with iron and the staff of a spear.
They will be utterly burned with fire in their place."
- 23:8 ¶ These are the names of the mighty men whom David had: Josheb Basshebeth a Tahchemonite, chief of the captains; he was called Adino the Eznite, who killed eight hundred at one time.
- 23:9 After him was Eleazar the son of Dodai the son of an Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David when they defied the Philistines who were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel had gone away.
- 23:10 He arose and struck the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand froze to the sword; and Yahweh worked a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to take plunder.

^a23:6: "son of belial" or "daughter of belial" is a Hebrew idiom meaning 'worthless' or 'wicked'.

23:11 And after him was Shammah the son of Agee a Hararite. And the Philistines were gathered together at Lehi, where there was a plot of ground full of lentils, and the people fled from the Philistines.

23:12 And he stood in the middle of the plot, and defended it, and killed the Philistines. And the LORD worked a great salvation that day.

23:13 ¶ And three of the thirty chief men went down, and came to the rock to David at the cave of Adullam, and the troop of the Philistines was encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

23:14 And David was in the stronghold then, and the garrison of the Philistines was in Bethlehem then.

23:15 And David longed, and said, "Oh that someone would give me water to drink of the well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate!"

23:16 And the three mighty men broke through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David. And David would not drink of it, and poured it out to the LORD.

23:17 And he said, "Far be it from me before the LORD, that I should do this! Shall I drink the blood of the men who went with their souls?" And he would not drink it. These things the three mighty men did.

23:18 ¶ And Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief of the thirty. And he lifted up his spear against three hundred and killed them, and had a name among the three.

23:19 By the three he was honoured like two men, and he was made their captain; and he did not attain to the three.

23:20 ¶ And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done mighty deeds, he killed the two sons of Ariel of Moab. He also went down and killed a lion in the middle of a pit in time of snow.

23:21 And he killed an Egyptian, a man of appearance. And the Egyptian had a spear in his hand, and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and killed him with his own spear.

23:22 These things Benaiah the son of Jehoiada did, and had a name among the three mighty men.

23:23 By the three he was honoured, and he did not attain to the three. And David set him over his guard. And these are the names of the mighty men of king David:

23:24 ¶ Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

23:25 Shammah the Harodite, Elikah the Harodite,

23:26 Helez the Pelonite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

23:27 Abiezer the Anathothite, Sibbecai the Hushathite,

23:28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

23:29 Heldai the son of Baanah the Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribbai of Gibeath of the children of Benjamin,

23:30 Benaiah a Pirathonite, Hurai of the brooks of Gaash,

23:31 Abiel the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Bahurumite,

23:32 Eliahba the Shaalbomite, Jashen the Gunit, Jonathan the son of Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sachar the Hararite,

23:34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai the Mecherathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

23:35 Hezro the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

23:36 Joel the brother of Nathan of Zobah, Mibhar the son of Hagri,

23:37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, the armour-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,

23:38 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

23:39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty seven in all.

23:11 After him was Shammah the son of Agee a Hararite. The Philistines had gathered together into a troop where there was a plot of ground full of lentils; and the people fled from the Philistines.

23:12 But he stood in the middle of the plot and defended it, and killed the Philistines; and Yahweh worked a great victory.

23:13 ¶ Three of the thirty chief men went down, and came to David in the harvest time to the cave of Adullam; and the troop of the Philistines was encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

23:14 David was then in the stronghold; and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Bethlehem.

23:15 David said longingly, "Oh that someone would give me water to drink from the well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate!"

23:16 ¶ The three mighty men broke through the army of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem that was by the gate and took it and brought it to David; but he would not drink of it, but poured it out to Yahweh.

23:17 He said, "Be it far from me, Yahweh, that I should do this! Isn't this the blood of the men who risked their lives to go?" Therefore he would not drink it. The three mighty men did these things.

23:18 ¶ Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief of the three. He lifted up his spear against three hundred and killed them, and had a name among the three.

23:19 Wasn't he most honorable of the three? Therefore he was made their captain. However he wasn't included as one of the three.

23:20 ¶ Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done mighty deeds, killed the two sons of Ariel of Moab. He also went down and killed a lion in the middle of a pit in a time of snow.

23:21 He killed a huge Egyptian, and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and killed him with his own spear.

23:22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada did these things, and had a name among the three mighty men.

23:23 He was more honorable than the thirty, but he didn't attain to the three. David set him over his guard.

23:24 ¶ Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty: Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

23:25 Shammah the Harodite, Elikah the Harodite,

23:26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

23:27 Abiezer the Anathothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

23:28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

23:29 Heleb the son of Baanah the Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai of Gibeath of the children of Benjamin,

23:30 Benaiah a Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash.

23:31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

23:32 Eliahba the Shaalbomite, the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,

23:33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Ararite,

23:34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maacathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

23:35 Hezro the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

23:36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

23:37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, armor bearers to Joab the son of Zeruiah,

23:38 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

23:39 and Uriah the Hittite: thirty-seven in all.

Chapter 24

(P)

24:1 ¶ And the anger of God was kindled against Israel again, and he moved David against them, saying, "Go, number Israel and Judah."

24:2 And the king said to Joab and to the captains of the host who were with him in Jerusalem, "Go about now through all Israel and Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number the people, and bring it to me that I may know the sum of the people."

24:3 And Joab said to the king, "And may the LORD your God add to the people, however many they may be, a hundredfold, and may the eyes

(WEB)

24:1 ¶ Again Yahweh's anger burned against Israel, and he moved David against them, saying, "Go, count Israel and Judah."

24:2 The king said to Joab the captain of the army, who was with him, "Now go back and forth through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beersheba, and count the people, that I may know the sum of the people."

24:3 ¶ Joab said to the king, "Now may Yahweh your God add to the people, however many they may be, one hundred times; and may the

- of my lord the king see it! And why does my lord the king delight in this thing?"
- 24:4 Nevertheless, the king's word defeated Joab and the captains of the host. And Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.
- 24:5 ¶ And they passed over the Jordan, and began from Aroer, and from the city that is in the middle of the valley of Gad, and to Jazer.
- 24:6 Then they came to Gilead, and to Kadesh of the Hittites, and they came to Dan, and they went around Sidon,
- 24:7 and came to the stronghold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites, and they went out to the south of Judah, at Beer-sheba.
- 24:8 And when they had gone about through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days.
- 24:9 And Joab gave up the sum of the numbering of the people to the king. And there were in Israel 900,000 men who drew the sword, and the men of Judah were 400,000 men who drew the sword.
- 24:10 ¶ And David's heart struck him after he had numbered the people. And David said to the LORD, "I have sinned greatly in this thing that I have done. And now, O LORD, please put away the iniquity of your servant, for I have done very foolishly."
- 24:11 And when David rose up in the morning, the word of the LORD came to Gad, David's seer, saying,
- 24:12 "Go and speak to David, 'Thus says the LORD, "I offer you three things, choose one of them, that I may do it to you."'"
- 24:13 And Gad came to David, and told him, and said to him, "Choose for yourself: shall three years of famine come to you in your land, or will you run away from your enemies for three months while they pursue you, or shall there be three days' pestilence in the land? And now consider and see what answer I shall return to him who sent me."
- 24:14 And David said to Gad, "I am in great distress! Only now let me fall into the hand of the LORD, for his mercies are great, and do not let me fall into the hand of man." And David chose the pestilence, and in the days of the wheat harvest,
- 24:15 ¶ the LORD gave a pestilence on Israel from the morning even to the time of nourishment. And the plague caused sickness among the people, and 70,000 men of the people died from Dan even to Beersheba.
- 24:16 And when the angel stretched out his hand toward Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented of the evil, and said to the angel who destroyed the people, "It is enough. Now hold back your hand." And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite. And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD standing between earth and heaven, with a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. And David and the elders, covered in sackcloth, fell on their faces.
- 24:17 ¶ And David spoke to the LORD when he saw the angel who struck the people, and said, "Behold, I am I who have sinned. And it is I, the shepherd, who have done wrong. And these sheep, what have they done? Please let your hand be against me and against my father's house."
- 24:18 ¶ And Gad came to David that day, and said, "Go up, raise an altar to the LORD in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite."
- 24:19 And David went up as Gad had said, as the LORD commanded.
- 24:20 And Araunah looked out, and saw the king and his servants approaching him, and Araunah went out and bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.
- 24:21 And Araunah said, "Why has my lord the king come to his servant?" And David said to him, "To buy the threshing-floor from you, to build an altar to the LORD, that the plague may be stopped from the people."
- 24:22 And Araunah said to David, "Let my lord the king take and offer up what is good in his eyes. Behold, the oxen for the burnt-offering, and the threshing instruments and the yokes of the oxen for the wood."
- 24:23 All this, O king, Araunah gives to the king." And Araunah said to the king, "May the LORD your God accept you."
- 24:24 And the king said to Araunah, "No, for I will surely buy it from you at a price. Neither will I offer burnt-offerings to the LORD my God which cost me nothing." And David bought the threshing-floor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver.
- eyes of my lord the king see it. But why does my lord the king delight in this thing?"
- 24:4 ¶ Notwithstanding, the king's word prevailed against Joab and against the captains of the army. Joab and the captains of the army went out from the presence of the king to count the people of Israel.
- 24:5 They passed over the Jordan and encamped in Aroer, on the right side of the city that is in the middle of the valley of Gad, and to Jazer;
- 24:6 then they came to Gilead and to the land of Tahtim Hodshi; and they came to Dan Jaan and around to Sidon,
- 24:7 and came to the stronghold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites and of the Canaanites; and they went out to the south of Judah, at Beersheba.
- 24:8 So when they had gone back and forth through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days.
- 24:9 Joab gave up the sum of the counting of the people to the king; and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men who drew the sword, and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.
- 24:10 ¶ David's heart struck him after he had counted the people. David said to Yahweh, "I have sinned greatly in that which I have done. But now, Yahweh, put away, I beg you, the iniquity of your servant; for I have done very foolishly."
- 24:11 ¶ When David rose up in the morning, Yahweh's word came to the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying,
- 24:12 "Go and speak to David, 'Yahweh says, "I offer you three things. Choose one of them, that I may do it to you."'"
- 24:13 ¶ So Gad came to David, and told him, saying, "Shall seven years of famine come to you in your land? Or will you flee three months before your foes while they pursue you? Or shall there be three days' pestilence in your land? Now answer, and consider what answer I shall return to him who sent me."
- 24:14 ¶ David said to Gad, "I am in distress. Let us fall now into Yahweh's hand, for his mercies are great. Let me not fall into man's hand."
- 24:15 ¶ So Yahweh sent a pestilence on Israel from the morning even to the appointed time; and seventy thousand men died of the people from Dan even to Beersheba.
- 24:16 When the angel stretched out his hand toward Jerusalem to destroy it, Yahweh relented of the disaster, and said to the angel who destroyed the people, "It is enough. Now withdraw your hand." Yahweh's angel was by the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite.
- 24:17 ¶ David spoke to Yahweh when he saw the angel who struck the people, and said, "Behold, I have sinned, and I have done perversely; but these sheep, what have they done? Please let your hand be against me, and against my father's house."
- 24:18 ¶ Gad came that day to David and said to him, "Go up, build an altar to Yahweh on the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite."
- 24:19 ¶ David went up according to the saying of Gad, as Yahweh commanded.
- 24:20 Araunah looked out, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him. Then Araunah went out and bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.
- 24:21 Araunah said, "Why has my lord the king come to his servant?"
- ¶ David said, "To buy your threshing floor, to build an altar to Yahweh, that the plague may be stopped from afflicting the people."
- 24:22 ¶ Araunah said to David, "Let my lord the king take and offer up what seems good to him. Behold, the cattle for the burnt offering, and the threshing sledges and the yokes of the oxen for the wood."
- 24:23 All this, O king, does Araunah give to the king." Araunah said to the king, "May Yahweh your God accept you."
- 24:24 ¶ The king said to Araunah, "No, but I will most certainly buy it from you for a price. I will not offer burnt offerings to Yahweh my God which cost me nothing." So David bought the threshing floor

24:25 ¶ And David built an altar to the LORD there, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings. And Solomon added to the altar later, for it was small at first. And the LORD was entreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

and the oxen for fifty shekels^a of silver.

24:25 David built an altar to Yahweh there, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. So Yahweh was entreated for the land, and the plague was removed from Israel.

^a24:24: A shekel is about 10 grams or about 0.35 ounces, so 50 shekels is about 0.5 kilograms or 1.1 pounds.

The word concerning

Samuel, Saul and David, Third part called First Kings

Chapter 1

(P)

1:1 ¶ And king David was very old and stricken in days, and they covered him with clothes, and he had no heat.

1:2 And his servants said to him, "Let a young woman be sought for my lord the king, and let her stand before the king, and cherish him, and let her lie in his bosom, that the king may have heat."

1:3 And they sought for a beautiful young woman throughout all Israel, and found Abishag the Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

1:4 And the young woman was very beautiful to look on, and she cherished the king, and served him, and the king did not know her.

1:5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of David exalted himself, saying, "I will be king." And he prepared chariots and horsemen for himself, and fifty men to run before him.

1:6 And his father had not grieved him at any time by saying, "Why have you done so?" And he was also a very well formed man to look on, and he was born after Abishalom.

1:7 And he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah and with Abiathar the priest, and they followed Adonijah and helped him.

1:8 And Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and David's mighty men, were not with Adonijah.

1:9 ¶ And Adonijah killed oxen and sheep by the stone of Zoheleth which is beside En-rogel. And he called all his brothers, the king's sons, and the men of Judah, David the king's servants.

1:10 And he did not call Nathan, or Benaiah, or the mighty men, or Solomon.

1:11 ¶ Then Nathan came and spoke to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, "Haven't you heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith reigns, and David our lord does not know it?"

1:12 And now come, please let me give you counsel, that you may save your own life and the life of your son Solomon.

1:13 Go and get yourself in to king David, and say to him, 'Didn't you, my lord, O king, promise by the LORD God to your handmaid, saying, "Surely Solomon your son shall reign after me, and he shall sit on my throne?" Why then does Adonijah reign?'

1:14 While you are still talking with the king there, I will also come in after you, and confirm your words."

1:15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in to the king in the chamber. And the king was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite was serving the king.

1:16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance to the king. And the king said, "What do you want?"

1:17 And she said to him, "My lord, O king, you promised by the LORD your God to your handmaid, saying, 'Surely Solomon your son shall reign after me, and he shall sit on my throne.'

1:18 And now, behold, Adonijah reigns, and you, my lord the king, do not know it.

1:19 And he has killed many sheep and oxen and has called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host.

(WEB)

1:1 ¶ Now King David was old and advanced in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he couldn't keep warm.

1:2 Therefore his servants said to him, "Let a young virgin be sought for my lord the king. Let her stand before the king, and cherish him; and let her lie in your bosom, that my lord the king may keep warm."

1:3 So they sought for a beautiful young lady throughout all the borders of Israel, and found Abishag the Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

1:4 The young lady was very beautiful; and she cherished the king, and served him; but the king didn't know her intimately.

1:5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, "I will be king." Then he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

1:6 His father had not displeased him at any time in saying, "Why have you done so?" and he was also a very handsome man; and he was born after Absalom.

1:7 He conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah and with Abiathar the priest; and they followed Adonijah and helped him.

1:8 But Zadok the priest, Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, Nathan the prophet, Shimei, Rei, and the mighty men who belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

1:9 ¶ Adonijah killed sheep, cattle, and fatlings by the stone of Zoheleth, which is beside En Rogel; and he called all his brothers, the king's sons, and all the men of Judah, the king's servants;

1:10 but he didn't call Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother.

1:11 ¶ Then Nathan spoke to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, "Haven't you heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith reigns, and David our lord doesn't know it?"

1:12 Now therefore come, please let me give you counsel, that you may save your own life and your son Solomon's life.

1:13 Go in to King David, and tell him, 'Didn't you, my lord the king, swear to your servant, saying, "Assuredly Solomon your son shall reign after me, and he shall sit on my throne?" Why then does Adonijah reign?'

1:14 Behold,^b while you are still talking there with the king, I will also come in after you and confirm your words."

1:15 ¶ Bathsheba went in to the king in his room. The king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite was serving the king.

1:16 Bathsheba bowed and showed respect to the king. The king said, "What would you like?"

1:17 ¶ She said to him, "My lord, you swore by Yahweh^c your God^d to your servant, 'Assuredly Solomon your son shall reign after me, and he shall sit on my throne.'

1:18 Now, behold, Adonijah reigns; and you, my lord the king, don't know it.

1:19 He has slain cattle and fatlings and sheep in abundance, and has

^b1:14: "Behold", from "הִנֵּה", means look at, take notice, observe, see, or gaze at. It is often used as an interjection.

^c1:17: "Yahweh" is God's proper Name, sometimes rendered "LORD" (all caps) in other translations.

^d1:17: The Hebrew word rendered "God" is "אֱלֹהִים" (Elohim).

1:20 And you, my lord the king, the eyes of all the people are on you, that you should tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

1:21 Otherwise it will happen, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted sinners."

1:22 ¶ And, behold, while she was still talking with the king, Nathan the prophet came in.

1:23 And they told the king, saying, "Behold, Nathan the prophet." And when he had come in before the king, he bowed himself before David the king with his face to the ground.

1:24 And he said, "My lord, O king, have you said, 'Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit on my throne?'"

1:25 For he has gone down this day, and has killed many oxen and sheep, and has called all the king's sons, and Joab the captain of the host, and Abiathar the priest, and, behold, they are eating and drinking before him, and say, 'May king Adonijah live!'"

1:26 And he has not called me, even me your servant, or Zadok the priest, or Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, or your son Solomon.

1:27 And has this thing been done by my lord the king, and you have not shown your servant who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?"

1:28 ¶ Then David answered and said, "Call to me Bath-sheba." And she came and stood before the king.

1:29 And the king promised, and said, "As the LORD lives who has redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

1:30 surely as I promised to you by the LORD, the God of Israel, saying, 'Surely Solomon your son shall reign after me, and he shall sit on my throne in my place; I will truly do so this day.'"

1:31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did obeisance to the king, and said, "Let my lord king David live for ever."

1:32 ¶ And the king said, "Call to me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada." And they came before the king.

1:33 And the king said to them, "Take with you the servants of your lord, and make Solomon my son ride on my own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

1:34 And let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel. And blow the trumpet, and say, 'May king Solomon live!'"

1:35 Then you shall come up after him, and he shall come and sit on my throne, for he shall be king in my place. And I have appointed him to be prince over Israel and over Judah."

1:36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, "Amen! Thus may the LORD, the God of my lord the king, confirm it.

1:37 And as the LORD has been with my lord, even so may he be with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David."

1:38 ¶ And Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites, went down, and made Solomon ride on king David's mule, and went after him to Gihon.

1:39 And Zadok the priest took the horn of oil out of the tent, and anointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, "May king Solomon live!"

1:40 And all the people came up after him, and all the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, and the earth shook with the sound of them.

1:41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests who were with him heard it as they had finished eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, "What is the reason for this noise of the city being in an uproar?"

1:42 While he was still speaking, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest. And Adonijah said to him, "Come in, for you are a worthy man, and bring good news."

1:43 ¶ And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, "Surely our lord king David has made Solomon king.

1:44 And he has sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites and

called all the sons of the king, Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the army; but he hasn't called Solomon your servant.

1:20 You, my lord the king, the eyes of all Israel are on you, that you should tell them who will sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

1:21 Otherwise it will happen, when my lord the king sleeps with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon will be considered criminals."

1:22 ¶ Behold, while she was still talking with the king, Nathan the prophet came in.

1:23 They told the king, saying, "Behold, Nathan the prophet!"

¶ When he had come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

1:24 Nathan said, "My lord, King, have you said, 'Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit on my throne?'"

1:25 For he has gone down today, and has slain cattle, fatlings, and sheep in abundance, and has called all the king's sons, the captains of the army, and Abiathar the priest. Behold, they are eating and drinking before him, and saying, 'Long live King Adonijah!'"

1:26 But he hasn't called me, even me your servant, Zadok the priest, Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and your servant Solomon.

1:27 Was this thing done by my lord the king, and you haven't shown to your servants who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?"

1:28 ¶ Then King David answered, "Call Bathsheba in to me." She came into the king's presence and stood before the king.

1:29 The king vowed and said, "As Yahweh lives, who has redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

1:30 most certainly as I swore to you by Yahweh, the God of Israel, saying, 'Assuredly Solomon your son shall reign after me, and he shall sit on my throne in my place; I will most certainly do this today.'"

1:31 ¶ Then Bathsheba bowed with her face to the earth and showed respect to the king, and said, "Let my lord King David live forever!"

1:32 ¶ King David said, "Call to me Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada." They came before the king.

1:33 The king said to them, "Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride on my own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

1:34 Let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel. Blow the trumpet, and say, 'Long live King Solomon!'"

1:35 Then come up after him, and he shall come and sit on my throne; for he shall be king in my place. I have appointed him to be prince over Israel and over Judah."

1:36 ¶ Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, "Amen. May Yahweh, the God of my lord the king, say so.

1:37 As Yahweh has been with my lord the king, even so may he be with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord King David."

1:38 ¶ So Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites went down and had Solomon ride on King David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

1:39 Zadok the priest took the horn of oil from the Tent, and anointed Solomon. They blew the trumpet; and all the people said, "Long live King Solomon!"

1:40 ¶ All the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth shook with their sound.

1:41 Adonijah and all the guests who were with him heard it as they had finished eating. When Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, "Why is this noise of the city being in an uproar?"

1:42 ¶ While he yet spoke, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came; and Adonijah said, "Come in; for you are a worthy man, and bring good news."

1:43 ¶ Jonathan answered Adonijah, "Most certainly our lord King David has made Solomon king.

1:44 The king has sent with him Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites;

the Pelethites. And they have made him ride on the king's mule.

^{1:45} And Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him in Gihon, and they have come up from there rejoicing, and the land rang again. This is the noise that you have heard.

^{1:46} And also Solomon sits on the throne of the kingdom.

^{1:47} And also the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, and they came, saying, 'May your God make the name of Solomon better than your name, and make his throne greater than your throne.' And the king bowed himself on his bed.

^{1:48} And also the king said thus, 'Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, who has given one of my seed to sit on my throne this day, my eyes even seeing it.'"

^{1:49} ¶ And all the guests of Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and every man went his way.

^{1:50} And Adonijah feared because of king Solomon, and he arose and went to the tent of the LORD and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

^{1:51} And it was told Solomon, saying, "Behold, Adonijah fears king Solomon, for behold, he has laid hold of the horns of the altar, saying, 'Let Solomon promise to me first that he will not kill his servant with the sword.'"

^{1:52} And Solomon said, "If he shall show himself to be a worthy man, not a hair of his head shall fall to the earth. And if wickedness is found in him, he shall die."

^{1:53} And Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed down to Solomon, and Solomon said to him, "Go to your house."

and they have caused him to ride on the king's mule.

^{1:45} Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon. They have come up from there rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This is the noise that you have heard.

^{1:46} Also, Solomon sits on the throne of the kingdom.

^{1:47} Moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord King David, saying, 'May your God make the name of Solomon better than your name, and make his throne greater than your throne;' and the king bowed himself on the bed.

^{1:48} Also thus said the king, 'Blessed be Yahweh, the God of Israel, who has given one to sit on my throne today, my eyes even seeing it.'"

^{1:49} ¶ All the guests of Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and each man went his way.

^{1:50} Adonijah was afraid because of Solomon; and he arose, and went, and hung onto the horns of the altar.

^{1:51} Solomon was told, "Behold, Adonijah fears King Solomon; for, behold, he is hanging onto the horns of the altar, saying, 'Let King Solomon swear to me first that he will not kill his servant with the sword.'"

^{1:52} ¶ Solomon said, "If he shows himself a worthy man, not a hair of his shall fall to the earth; but if wickedness is found in him, he shall die."

^{1:53} ¶ So King Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. He came and bowed down to King Solomon; and Solomon said to him, "Go to your house."

Chapter 2

Ⓟ

^{2:1} ¶ And the days drew near for David to die, and he charged Solomon his son before his death, saying,

^{2:2} "I am going the way of all the earth. And you be strong, and show yourself a man,

^{2:3} and keep the charge of the God of Israel, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, his commandments, and his ordinances, and his testimonies, according to that which is written in the law of Moses, that you may prosper in all that you do, and where-ever you turn yourself,

^{2:4} that the LORD may establish his word which he spoke concerning me, saying, 'If your children take heed to their ways, to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, you shall not fail to have a man on the throne of Israel.'

^{2:5} ¶ "And also, you know also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, even what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, to Abner the son of Ner, and to Amasa the son of Jether, whom he killed, and avenged the blood of war in peace. And he put innocent blood on the belt that was about my waist, and on my shoes that were on my feet.

^{2:6} And do according to your wisdom, and do not let his grey hair go down to Sheol in peace.

^{2:7} And show kindness to the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be among those who eat at your table, for so they came to me when I fled from Abishalom your brother.

^{2:8} ¶ "And, behold, Shimei the son of Gera, the Benjamite, of Bahurim, who cursed me with a grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim, and he came down to meet me at the Jordan, and I promised to him by the LORD, saying, 'I will not put you to death with the sword.'

^{2:9} And as for you, do not hold him guiltless, for you are a wise man, and you will know what you ought to do to him, and you shall bring his grey hair down to Sheol with blood."

^{2:10} ¶ And David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

^{2:11} And the days that David reigned over Israel were forty years. He reigned seven years in Hebron, and he reigned thirty three years in Jerusalem.

(WEB)

^{2:1} ¶ Now the days of David came near that he should die; and he commanded Solomon his son, saying,

^{2:2} "I am going the way of all the earth. You be strong therefore, and show yourself a man;

^{2:3} and keep the instruction of Yahweh your God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, his commandments, his ordinances, and his testimonies, according to that which is written in the law of Moses, that you may prosper in all that you do and wherever you turn yourself.

^{2:4} Then Yahweh may establish his word which he spoke concerning me, saying, 'If your children are careful of their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail you,' he said, 'a man on the throne of Israel.'

^{2:5} ¶ "Moreover you know also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, even what he did to the two captains of the armies of Israel, to Abner the son of Ner and to Amasa the son of Jether, whom he killed, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war on his sash that was around his waist and in his sandals that were on his feet.

^{2:6} Do therefore according to your wisdom, and don't let his gray head go down to Sheol^e in peace.

^{2:7} But show kindness to the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be among those who eat at your table; for so they came to me when I fled from Absalom your brother.

^{2:8} ¶ "Behold, there is with you Shimei the son of Gera, the Benjamite of Bahurim, who cursed me with a grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim; but he came down to meet me at the Jordan, and I swore to him by Yahweh, saying, 'I will not put you to death with the sword.'

^{2:9} Now therefore don't hold him guiltless, for you are a wise man; and you will know what you ought to do to him, and you shall bring his gray head down to Sheol^f with blood."

^{2:10} ¶ David slept with his fathers, and was buried in David's city.

^{2:11} The days that David reigned over Israel were forty years; he reigned seven years in Hebron, and he reigned thirty-three years in Jerusalem.

^e2:6: Sheol is the place of the dead.

^f2:9: Sheol is the place of the dead.